

*Pacific  
Journal of  
Mathematics*

**DECOMPOSABLE SPECHT MODULES INDEXED BY BIHOOKS**

LIRON SPEYER AND LOUISE SUTTON

# DECOMPOSABLE SPECHT MODULES INDEXED BY BIHOOKS

LIRON SPEYER AND LOUISE SUTTON

**We study the decomposability of Specht modules labeled by *bihooks*, bipartitions with a hook in each component, for the Iwahori–Hecke algebra of type  $B$ . In all characteristics, we determine a large family of decomposable Specht modules, and conjecture that these provide a complete list of decomposable Specht modules indexed by bihooks. We prove the conjecture for small  $n$ .**

## 1. Introduction

Specht modules are of fundamental importance in the study of reflection groups and their deformations. We are particularly interested in the Iwahori–Hecke algebras of types  $A$  and  $B$ . In type  $B$ , these Hecke algebras have been studied from the point of view of their decomposition numbers [Fayers 2006; Ariki and Jacon 2010] and their Kazhdan–Lusztig theory [Geck et al. 2008; Jacon 2011] and via applications from higher representation theory [Brundan and Stroppel 2011]. Nowadays, the subject often takes on a more diagrammatic and categorical flavor, for example with the inception of Elias and Williamson’s diagrammatic Hecke category [2016], Webster’s diagrammatic Cherednik algebra [2017] and recent work of Elias and Losev [2017].

It is known by [Dipper and James 1991; Rouquier 2008b; Fayers and Speyer 2016] that the Specht modules are indecomposable if the *quantum characteristic*  $e$  is not 2, and under the further assumption in type  $B$  that the parameters  $\kappa_1$  and  $\kappa_2$  are distinct. Rouquier’s work in fact gives us that the Hecke algebras admit faithful quasihereditary covers, whence indecomposability follows easily by considering the trivial endomorphism spaces of standard modules.

In type  $A$ , Murphy [1980] and Speyer [2014] completely determined the decomposability of Specht modules indexed by *hook* partitions. The general case is very difficult, owing to the complicated structure of the endomorphism rings of Specht modules. In the case of the symmetric group, Dodge and Fayers [2012] give the first new family of decomposable Specht modules in thirty years, which are

---

*MSC2010:* 20C30, 20C08, 05E10.

*Keywords:* decomposable Specht modules, KLR algebras, quiver Hecke algebras, Specht modules, Hecke algebras.

indexed by partitions of the form  $(a, 3, 1^b)$ . Parallel to this, the graded composition multiplicities for Specht modules indexed by hooks have been determined using Fock space machinery in [Chuang et al. 2004].

Here, we take the natural first step in extending this study of decomposable Specht modules to Iwahori–Hecke algebras of type  $B$ . We study Specht modules indexed by *bihooks*, that is bipartitions for which both components are hook partitions. In a certain subfamily of these, Sutton [2018; 2020] has determined graded decomposition numbers, drawing an analogue in type  $B$  with the aforementioned work of [Chuang et al. 2004]. As in [Speyer 2014], we study these Specht modules from the perspective of the cyclotomic Khovanov–Lauda–Rouquier algebras that were introduced by Khovanov and Lauda [2009] and Rouquier [2008a], an equivalent point of view by virtue of the isomorphism theorem of Brundan and Kleshchev [2009a]. In this framework, we investigate endomorphisms of Specht modules, and obtain nontrivial generalized eigenspace decompositions for several large families of Specht modules, which we conjecture are the only decomposable Specht modules indexed by bihooks if  $e \neq 2$  and  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \neq 2$  (see Conjectures 4.2 and 5.5). In other words, our main results prove one direction of our conjectural classification in all of the cases where decomposable Specht modules may arise, and we prove our classification in full in a few cases. For small  $n$  or  $e = 2$ , we have some extra decomposable Specht modules — see Theorems 3.8 and 5.4, respectively. We summarize the majority of our decomposable Specht modules as follows.

**Theorem 4.1.** *Suppose that we take a Hecke algebra of type  $B$  with parameters  $\kappa_1 = \kappa_2$ . Let  $\lambda = ((ke + a, 1^b), (je + a, 1^b))$  or  $((b + 1, 1^{je+a-1}), (b + 1, 1^{ke+a-1}))$ , for some  $j, k \geq 1, 0 < a \leq e$ , and  $0 \leq b < e$  with  $a + b \neq e$ , or for  $a = b = 0$ .*

- (i) *For  $j, k > 1$ , if  $j + k$  is even and  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \neq 2$ , or if  $j + k$  is odd, then  $S_\lambda$  is decomposable.*
- (ii) *If  $j = 1$  or  $k = 1$ , then  $S_\lambda$  is decomposable if and only if  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \nmid j + k$ .*

**Theorem 5.3.** *Let  $e = 2$ , and suppose that  $\mu$  is a hook partition of  $n$  such that  $S_\mu$  is a decomposable Specht module over the Hecke algebra of type  $A$  (see Theorems 5.1 and 5.2). Then, for any partition  $\nu$  of  $m$ , the Specht modules  $S_{(\mu, \nu)}$  and  $S_{(\nu, \mu)}$  over the Hecke algebra of type  $B$  are decomposable.*

We now outline the layout of this paper. In Section 2, we will collect all necessary definitions and background from the literature, before studying the case of “small bihooks” (when  $n \leq 2e$ ) in Section 3. In this case, we are able to completely determine the decomposability of Specht modules: we prove the above results in this special case, and furthermore show the converse, that all other bihooks index *indecomposable* Specht modules. Our method for this converse is a case-by-case analysis examining the tableaux that can appear in endomorphisms of these Specht

modules. We emphasize that this method will not readily extend to large  $n$ . Next, we conduct the majority of our study of Specht modules labeled by bihooks in Section 4, finding the aforementioned families of decomposable Specht modules. Our method here is to first use the divided power functors to reduce proving Theorem 4.1 to the case of bipartitions of the form  $((ke), (je))$ , and then determine certain endomorphisms for Specht modules in Theorem 4.13 indexed by these bipartitions. We compute three eigenvalues for these endomorphisms, yielding at least two distinct eigenvalues in any characteristic (with the exception of characteristic 2 when  $j + k$  is even), resulting in a generalized eigenspace decomposition for the Specht modules having at least two nontrivial summands. Section 5 covers the  $e = 2$  situation, which makes use of previous work of Speyer [2014] to yield quick results and prove Theorems 5.3 and 5.4. We leave some long technical calculations for Section 6, where the keen reader may find the grittier details of our work.

## 2. Background

In this section we give an overview of KLR algebras, Specht modules labeled by bihooks, and the associated combinatorics. Throughout,  $\mathbb{F}$  will denote an arbitrary field.

**Lie theoretic notation.** Let  $e \in \{2, 3, \dots\} \cup \{\infty\}$ , which we call the *quantum characteristic*. If  $e < \infty$ , then we set  $I := \mathbb{Z}/e\mathbb{Z}$ , which we identify with the set  $\{0, 1, \dots, e - 1\}$ , whereas if  $e = \infty$ , we set  $I := \mathbb{Z}$ . We let  $\Gamma$  be the quiver with vertex set  $I$  and an arrow  $i \rightarrow i - 1$  for each  $i \in I$ . If  $e = \infty$ , then  $\Gamma$  is the quiver of type  $A_\infty$ ; otherwise  $\Gamma$  is of type  $A_{e-1}^{(1)}$ .

Following Kac’s book [1990], we recall standard notation for the Kac–Moody algebra associated to the generalized Cartan matrix  $(a_{ij})_{i,j \in I}$ . We have simple roots  $\{\alpha_i \mid i \in I\}$ , fundamental dominant weights  $\{\Lambda_i \mid i \in I\}$ , and the invariant symmetric bilinear form  $(\cdot, \cdot)$  such that  $(\alpha_i, \alpha_j) = a_{i,j}$  and  $(\Lambda_i, \alpha_j) = \delta_{ij}$ , for all  $i, j \in I$ . Let  $Q_+ := \bigoplus_{i \in I} \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0} \alpha_i$  be the positive cone of the root lattice. If  $\alpha = \sum_{i \in I} c_i \alpha_i \in Q_+$ , then we define the *height of  $\alpha$*  to be  $\text{ht}(\alpha) = \sum_{i \in I} c_i$ .

An *e-bicharge* is an ordered pair  $\kappa = (\kappa_1, \kappa_2) \in I^2$ . We define its associated dominant weight  $\Lambda$  of level two to be  $\Lambda = \Lambda_\kappa := \Lambda_{\kappa_1} + \Lambda_{\kappa_2}$ .

**The symmetric group.** Let  $\mathfrak{S}_n$  be the symmetric group on  $n$  letters. We denote by  $s_1, \dots, s_{n-1}$  the standard Coxeter generators, where  $s_i$  is the simple transposition  $(i, i + 1)$  for  $1 \leq i < n$ . We define a *reduced expression* for a permutation  $w \in \mathfrak{S}_n$  to be an expression  $s_{i_1} \dots s_{i_m}$  such that  $m$  is minimal, and call  $m$  the length of  $w$ , denoted  $\ell(w)$ .

We define the *Bruhat order*  $\leq$  on  $\mathfrak{S}_n$  as follows. If  $x, w \in \mathfrak{S}_n$ , then we write  $x \leq w$  if there is a reduced expression for  $x$  which is a subexpression of a reduced expression for  $w$ .

For  $1 \leq i \leq j \leq n - 1$ , we define  $s_i^{\downarrow} := s_j s_{j-1} \dots s_i$  and  $s_i^{\uparrow} := s_i s_{i+1} \dots s_j$ .

**Bipartitions.** A *partition*  $\lambda$  of  $n$  is a weakly decreasing sequence of nonnegative integers  $\lambda = (\lambda_1, \lambda_2, \dots)$  such that  $|\lambda| := \sum \lambda_i = n$ . We write  $\emptyset$  for the *empty partition*  $(0, 0, \dots)$ . A *bipartition*  $\lambda$  of  $n$  is a pair  $\lambda = (\lambda^{(1)}, \lambda^{(2)})$  of partitions such that  $|\lambda| = |\lambda^{(1)}| + |\lambda^{(2)}| = n$ . We refer to  $\lambda^{(1)}$  and  $\lambda^{(2)}$  as the *first and second components*, respectively, of  $\lambda$ . We abuse notation and also write  $\emptyset$  for the *empty bipartition*  $(\emptyset, \emptyset)$ . We denote the set of all bipartitions of  $n$  by  $\mathcal{P}_n^2$ .

For  $\lambda, \mu \in \mathcal{P}_n^2$ , we say that  $\lambda$  *dominates*  $\mu$ , and write  $\lambda \trianglerighteq \mu$ , if for all  $k \geq 1$ ,

$$\sum_{j=1}^k \lambda_j^{(1)} \geq \sum_{j=1}^k \mu_j^{(1)} \quad \text{and} \quad |\lambda^{(1)}| + \sum_{j=1}^k \lambda_j^{(1)} \geq |\mu^{(1)}| + \sum_{j=1}^k \mu_j^{(1)}.$$

The *Young diagram* of  $\lambda = (\lambda^{(1)}, \lambda^{(2)}) \in \mathcal{P}_n^2$  is defined to be

$$[\lambda] := \{(i, j, m) \in \mathbb{N} \times \mathbb{N} \times \{1, 2\} \mid 1 \leq j \leq \lambda_i^{(m)}\}.$$

We refer to elements of  $[\lambda]$  as *nodes* of  $\lambda$ . We draw the Young diagram of a bipartition as a column vector of Young diagrams  $[\lambda^{(1)}], [\lambda^{(2)}]$ . We say that a node  $A \in [\lambda]$  is *removable* if  $[\lambda] \setminus \{A\}$  is a Young diagram of a bipartition, while a node  $A \notin [\lambda]$  is *addable* if  $[\lambda] \cup \{A\}$  is a Young diagram of a bipartition.

If  $\lambda$  is a partition, the *conjugate partition*, denoted  $\lambda'$ , is defined by

$$\lambda'_i = |\{j \geq 1 \mid \lambda_j \geq i\}|.$$

If  $\lambda \in \mathcal{P}_n^2$ , then we define the conjugate bipartition, also denoted  $\lambda'$ , to be  $\lambda' = (\lambda^{(2)'}, \lambda^{(1)'})$ .

**Tableaux.** Let  $\lambda \in \mathcal{P}_n^2$ . Then a  $\lambda$ -*tableau* is a bijection  $T : [\lambda] \rightarrow \{1, \dots, n\}$ . We depict a  $\lambda$ -tableau  $T$  by inserting entries  $1, \dots, n$  into the Young diagram  $[\lambda]$  with no repeats; we let  $T(i, j, m)$  denote the entry lying in node  $(i, j, m) \in [\lambda]$ . We say that  $T$  is *standard* if its entries increase down each column and along each row, within each component, and denote the set of all standard  $\lambda$ -tableaux by  $\text{Std}(\lambda)$ .

The *column-initial tableau*  $T_\lambda$  is the  $\lambda$ -tableau where the entries  $1, \dots, n$  appear in order down consecutive columns, working from left to right, first in component 2, then component 1.

The symmetric group  $\mathfrak{S}_n$  acts naturally on the left on the set of  $\lambda$ -tableaux. For  $T$  a  $\lambda$ -tableau, we define the permutation  $w_T \in \mathfrak{S}_n$  by  $w_T T_\lambda = T$ .

Suppose  $\lambda \in \mathcal{P}_n^2$ . Let  $S$  and  $T$  be  $\lambda$ -tableaux with corresponding reduced expressions  $w_S$  and  $w_T$ , respectively. Then we say that  $T$  *dominates*  $S$ , written as  $T \trianglerighteq S$ , if and only if  $w_T \geq w_S$ .

**Residues and degrees.** Fix an  $e$ -bicharge  $\kappa = (\kappa_1, \kappa_2)$ . The  $e$ -residue of a node  $A = (i, j, m) \in \mathbb{N} \times \mathbb{N} \times \{1, 2\}$  is defined to be

$$\text{res } A := \kappa_m + j - i \pmod{e}.$$

We call a node of residue  $r$  an  $r$ -node.

Let  $T$  be a  $\lambda$ -tableau. If  $T(i, j, m) = r$ , we set  $\text{res}_T(r) = \text{res}(i, j, m)$ . The residue sequence of  $T$  is defined to be

$$i_T = (\text{res}_T(1), \dots, \text{res}_T(n)).$$

We denote the residue sequence of the column-initial tableau  $T_\lambda$  by  $i_\lambda := i_{T_\lambda}$ .

We now define the degree of a standard tableau, which is the *codegree* as given in [Brundan et al. 2011, §3.5]. For  $\lambda \in \mathcal{P}_n^2$  and an  $i$ -node  $A$  of  $\lambda$ , we define

$$d^A(\lambda) := \#\{\text{addable } i\text{-nodes of } \lambda \text{ strictly above } A\} \\ - \#\{\text{removable } i\text{-nodes of } \lambda \text{ strictly above } A\}.$$

Let  $T \in \text{Std}(\lambda)$  with  $T^{-1}(n) = A$ . We define the *degree* of  $T$ , denoted  $\text{deg}(T)$ , recursively, by setting  $\text{deg}(\emptyset) := 0$ , and

$$\text{deg}(T) := d^A(\lambda) + \text{deg}(T_{<n}),$$

where  $T_{<n}$  is the standard tableau obtained from  $T$  by removing the node  $A$ .

**Regular bipartitions.** Let  $\lambda \in \mathcal{P}_n^2$ . We define the  $i$ -signature of  $\lambda$  by reading the Young diagram  $[\lambda]$  from the top of the first component down to the bottom of the last component, writing a  $+$  for each addable  $i$ -node and a  $-$  for each removable  $i$ -node. We obtain the *reduced  $i$ -signature* of  $\lambda$  by successively deleting all adjacent pairs  $+ -$  from the  $i$ -signature of  $\lambda$ , always of the form  $- \cdots - + \cdots +$ .

The removable  $i$ -nodes corresponding to the  $-$  signs in the reduced  $i$ -signature of  $\lambda$  are called the *normal  $i$ -nodes* of  $\lambda$ , while the addable  $i$ -nodes corresponding to the  $+$  signs in the reduced  $i$ -signature of  $\lambda$  are called the *conormal  $i$ -nodes* of  $\lambda$ . The lowest normal  $i$ -node of  $[\lambda]$ , if there is one, is called the *good  $i$ -node* of  $\lambda$ , which corresponds to the last  $-$  sign in the  $i$ -signature of  $\lambda$ . Analogously, the highest conormal  $i$ -node of  $[\lambda]$ , if there is one, is called the *cogood  $i$ -node* of  $\lambda$ , which corresponds to the first  $+$  sign in the  $i$ -signature of  $\lambda$ .

We say that a bipartition  $\lambda \in \mathcal{P}_n^2$  is *regular*, or *conjugate-Kleshchev*, if  $[\lambda]$  can be obtained by successively adding cogood nodes to  $\emptyset$ . That is, we have a sequence  $\emptyset = \lambda(0), \lambda(1), \dots, \lambda(n) = \lambda$  such that  $[\lambda(i)] \cup \{A\} = [\lambda(i + 1)]$ , where  $A$  is a cogood node of  $\lambda(i)$ . Equivalently,  $\lambda$  is regular if and only if  $\emptyset$  can be obtained by successively removing good nodes from  $[\lambda]$ . Observe in level one that the set of all regular partitions coincides with the set of all  $e$ -regular partitions.

**Cyclotomic Khovanov–Lauda–Rouquier algebras.** Suppose  $\alpha \in Q^+$  has height  $n$ , and set

$$I^\alpha = \{\mathbf{i} = (i_1, i_2, \dots, i_n) \in I^n \mid \alpha_{i_1} + \dots + \alpha_{i_n} = \alpha\}.$$

Recalling that  $\Lambda = \Lambda_\kappa$ , we define  $\mathcal{R}_\alpha^\Lambda$  to be the unital associative  $\mathbb{F}$ -algebra with generating set

$$\{e(\mathbf{i}) \mid \mathbf{i} \in I^\alpha\} \cup \{y_1, \dots, y_n\} \cup \{\psi_1, \dots, \psi_{n-1}\}$$

and relations

$$\begin{aligned} e(\mathbf{i})e(\mathbf{j}) &= \delta_{\mathbf{i}, \mathbf{j}}e(\mathbf{i}), \\ \sum_{\mathbf{i} \in I^\alpha} e(\mathbf{i}) &= 1, \\ y_r e(\mathbf{i}) &= e(\mathbf{i})y_r, \\ \psi_r e(\mathbf{i}) &= e(s_r \mathbf{i})\psi_r, \\ y_r y_s &= y_s y_r, \\ \psi_r y_s &= y_s \psi_r && \text{if } s \neq r, r + 1, \\ \psi_r \psi_s &= \psi_s \psi_r && \text{if } |r - s| > 1, \\ y_r \psi_r e(\mathbf{i}) &= (\psi_r y_{r+1} - \delta_{i_r, i_{r+1}})e(\mathbf{i}), \\ y_{r+1} \psi_r e(\mathbf{i}) &= (\psi_r y_r + \delta_{i_r, i_{r+1}})e(\mathbf{i}), \\ \psi_r^2 e(\mathbf{i}) &= \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } i_r = i_{r+1}, \\ e(\mathbf{i}) & \text{if } i_{r+1} \neq i_r, i_r \pm 1, \\ (y_{r+1} - y_r)e(\mathbf{i}) & \text{if } i_r = i_{r+1} + 1, \\ (y_r - y_{r+1})e(\mathbf{i}) & \text{if } i_r = i_{r+1} - 1, \end{cases} \\ \psi_r \psi_{r+1} \psi_r e(\mathbf{i}) &= \begin{cases} (\psi_{r+1} \psi_r \psi_{r+1} + 1)e(\mathbf{i}) & \text{if } i_{r+2} = i_r = i_{r+1} + 1, \\ (\psi_{r+1} \psi_r \psi_{r+1} - 1)e(\mathbf{i}) & \text{if } i_{r+2} = i_r = i_{r+1} - 1, \\ (\psi_{r+1} \psi_r \psi_{r+1})e(\mathbf{i}) & \text{otherwise,} \end{cases} \\ y_1^{(\Lambda, \alpha_{i_1})} e(\mathbf{i}) &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

for all admissible  $r, s, \mathbf{i}, \mathbf{j}$ . When  $e = 2$ , we actually have slightly different ‘‘quadratic’’ and ‘‘braid’’ relations, which may be found, for example, in [Kleshchev et al. 2012, §3.1]. We omit them here, as we will not explicitly calculate with these relations when  $e = 2$ .

**Lemma 2.1** [Brundan and Kleshchev 2009b, Corollary 1]. *There is a unique  $\mathbb{Z}$ -grading on  $\mathcal{R}_\alpha^\Lambda$  such that, for all admissible  $r$  and  $\mathbf{i}$ ,*

$$\deg(e(\mathbf{i})) = 0, \quad \deg(y_r) = 2, \quad \deg \psi_r(e(\mathbf{i})) = -a_{i_r, r+1}.$$

The *cyclotomic Khovanov–Lauda–Rouquier (KLR) algebra* or *cyclotomic quiver Hecke algebra*  $\mathcal{R}_n^\Lambda$  is defined to be the direct sum  $\bigoplus_\alpha \mathcal{R}_\alpha^\Lambda$ , where the sum is taken over all  $\alpha \in Q^+$  of height  $n$ .

Here we sum over all  $\alpha \in Q^+$  of height  $n$ , though in fact only finitely many of the summands will be nonzero, so (even when  $e = \infty$ )  $\mathcal{R}_n^\Lambda$  is a unital algebra.

These  $\mathbb{Z}$ -graded algebras are connected to the Hecke algebras of type  $B$  via (a special case of) Brundan and Kleshchev’s *graded isomorphism theorem*.

**Theorem 2.2** [Brundan and Kleshchev 2009a, Main Theorem]. *If  $e = \text{char}(\mathbb{F})$  or  $\text{char}(\mathbb{F}) \nmid e$ , then  $\mathcal{R}_n^\Lambda$  is isomorphic to the integral Hecke algebra  $\mathcal{H}_n(q, Q_1, Q_2)$  of type  $B$  with parameters  $q \in \mathbb{F}$  a primitive  $e$ -th root of unity,  $Q_1 = q^{k_1}$ , and  $Q_2 = q^{k_2}$ . That is,  $\mathcal{H}_n(q, Q_1, Q_2)$  has generators  $T_0, \dots, T_{n-1}$  satisfying type  $B$  Coxeter relations, with the quadratic relations replaced with*

$$(T_0 - q^{k_1})(T_0 - q^{k_2}) = 0 \quad \text{and} \quad (T_i - q)(T_i + 1) = 0 \quad \text{for all } 1 \leq i \leq n - 1.$$

**Specht modules labeled by bihooks.**

**Definition 2.3.** We call a bipartition  $\lambda$  a *bihook* if it is of the form  $\lambda = ((a, 1^b), (c, 1^d))$  for some integers  $a, c \geq 1$  and  $b, d \geq 0$ .

**Definition 2.4.** [Kleshchev et al. 2012, Definition 7.11] Let  $\lambda = ((a, 1^b), (c, 1^d)) \in \mathcal{P}_n^2$ . The (column) *Specht module*  $S_\lambda$  is the cyclic  $\mathcal{R}_n^\Lambda$ -module generated by  $z_\lambda$  of degree  $\text{deg}(z_\lambda) := \text{deg}(T_\lambda)$  subject to the relations

- $e(i_\lambda)z_\lambda = z_\lambda$ ,
- $y_r z_\lambda = 0$  for all  $r \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ ,
- $\psi_r z_\lambda = 0$  for all  $r \in \{1, \dots, n - 1\} \setminus \{d + 1, c + d, b + c + d + 1\}$ ,
- $\psi_1 \psi_2 \dots \psi_{d+1} z_\lambda = 0 = \psi_{c+d+1} \psi_{c+d+2} \dots \psi_{b+c+d+1} z_\lambda$  (these are the Garnir relations arising from nodes  $(1, 1, 2)$  and  $(1, 1, 1)$ , respectively).

For each  $w \in \mathfrak{S}_n$ , we fix a reduced expression  $w = s_{i_1} \dots s_{i_m}$  throughout. We define the associated element of  $\mathcal{R}_n^\Lambda$  to be  $\psi_w := \psi_{i_1} \dots \psi_{i_m}$ , which, in general, depends on the choice of reduced expression for  $w$ . For  $\lambda \in \mathcal{P}_n^2$  and a  $\lambda$ -tableau  $T$ , we define  $v_T := \psi_{w_T} z_\lambda$ .

Whilst these vectors  $v_T$  of  $S_\lambda$  also depend on the choice of reduced expression in general, the following result does not.

**Theorem 2.5** [Brundan et al. 2011, Corollary 4.6; Kleshchev et al. 2012, Proposition 7.14 and Corollary 7.20]. *For  $\lambda \in \mathcal{P}_n^2$ , the set of vectors  $\{v_T \mid T \in \text{Std}(\lambda)\}$  is a homogeneous  $\mathbb{F}$ -basis of  $S_\lambda$ , with  $\text{deg}(v_T) = \text{deg}(T)$ . Moreover, for any  $\lambda$ -tableau  $S$ ,  $v_S$  is a linear combination of basis elements  $v_T$  such that  $S \trianglerighteq T$ .*

We record the following useful lemma that we will use frequently.

**Lemma 2.6** [Brundan et al. 2011, Lemma 4.4]. *Let  $\lambda \in \mathcal{P}_n^2$ , and  $T \in \text{Std}(\lambda)$ . Then  $e(\mathbf{i})v_T = \delta_{\mathbf{i}, \mathbf{i}_T} v_T$ .*

Of particular importance to the present paper is the following result on the decomposability of Specht modules, which is a special case of a result for higher level cyclotomic KLR algebras.

**Proposition 2.7** [Fayers and Speyer 2016, Corollary 3.12]. *If  $e \neq 2$  and  $\kappa_1 \neq \kappa_2$ , then the Specht modules  $S_\lambda$  are indecomposable for all  $\lambda \in \mathcal{P}_n^2$ .*

The following useful result is obtained from [Kleshchev et al. 2012, Theorems 7.25 and 8.5].

**Theorem 2.8.**  *$S_\lambda$  is decomposable if and only if  $S_{\lambda'}$  is.*

We know from [Brundan and Kleshchev 2009b, Theorem 5.10] that Specht modules  $S_\lambda$  indexed by regular bipartitions have simple heads, yielding the following:

**Proposition 2.9.** *If  $\lambda \in \mathcal{P}_n^2$  is a regular bipartition, then the Specht module  $S_\lambda$  is indecomposable.*

**Lemma 2.10** [Brundan et al. 2011, Lemma 4.9]. *Let  $\lambda \in \mathcal{P}_n^2$ ,  $1 \leq r < n$ , and  $T \in \text{Std}(\lambda)$ . If  $r$  and  $r + 1$  lie in the same row or in the same column of  $T$ , then*

$$\psi_r v_T = \sum_{\substack{S \in \text{Std}(\lambda) \\ \mathbf{i}_S = \mathbf{i}_{s_T} \\ S \triangleleft T}} a_S v_S \quad \text{for some } a_S \in \mathbb{F}.$$

**Definition 2.11.** We define

$$\psi_y^{\downarrow x} = \psi_x \psi_{x-1} \dots \psi_y \quad \text{and} \quad \psi_y^{\uparrow x} = \psi_y \psi_{y+1} \dots \psi_x$$

if  $x \geq y$  and set both equal to  $1_{\mathbb{F}}$  if  $x < y$ . Furthermore, we use the shorthand

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_y^{\downarrow x} \psi_{y+1}^{\downarrow x+1} \dots \psi_{y+c}^{\downarrow x+c} &:= \psi_y^{\downarrow x} \psi_{y+1}^{\downarrow x+1} \dots \psi_{y+c}^{\downarrow x+c}, & \psi_y^{\downarrow x-1} \psi_{y-1}^{\downarrow x-c} &:= \psi_y^{\downarrow x} \psi_{y-1}^{\downarrow x-1} \dots \psi_{y-c}^{\downarrow x-c}, \\ \psi_x^{\uparrow y} \psi_{x+1}^{\uparrow y+1} \dots \psi_{x+c}^{\uparrow y+c} &:= \psi_x^{\uparrow y} \psi_{x+1}^{\uparrow y+1} \dots \psi_{x+c}^{\uparrow y+c}, & \psi_x^{\uparrow y-1} \psi_{x-1}^{\uparrow y-c} &:= \psi_x^{\uparrow y} \psi_{x-1}^{\uparrow y-1} \dots \psi_{x-c}^{\uparrow y-c}. \end{aligned}$$

### 3. Small bihooks

In light of Proposition 2.7, we suppose that  $\kappa_1 = \kappa_2$  throughout Sections 3 and 4. In fact, we need only assume that  $\kappa = (0, 0)$  since residue shifts do not change the isomorphism type of  $\mathcal{R}_n^\Lambda$ . Here, we begin our examination of Specht modules labeled by bihooks by completely determining which Specht modules are decomposable when  $n \leq 2e$ . We first make the following easy observation.

**Lemma 3.1.** *If  $k < e$ , then  $\lambda = ((k), (k))$  is a regular bipartition. In particular,  $S_\lambda$  is indecomposable.*

*Proof.* Starting from  $(\emptyset, \emptyset)$ , we may add two cogood 0-nodes and then two cogood 1-nodes, and continue in this fashion until we have added two cogood  $(k - 1)$ -nodes. The resulting bipartition is  $\lambda$ . It follows from [Proposition 2.9](#) that  $S_\lambda$  is indecomposable.  $\square$

**Remark.** In the above proof, we may go so far as adding two cogood  $(e - 2)$ -nodes to reach the regular bipartition  $((e - 1), (e - 1))$ , but can go no further. Adding a cogood  $e$ -node yields the bipartition  $((e), (e - 1))$ , but adding a second cogood  $e$ -node results in the bipartition  $((e, 1), (e - 1))$ , *not*  $((e), (e))$ . One can check that  $((k), (k))$  is not regular for any  $k \geq e$ .

In fact, it is not difficult to see that we may generalize the previous lemma as follows.

**Lemma 3.2.** *Suppose  $a \geq 1$  and  $b \geq 0$  with  $a + b < e$ . Then  $\lambda = ((a, 1^b), (a, 1^b))$  is a regular bipartition, so  $S_\lambda$  is indecomposable.*

Conversely, we will next show that if we instead have  $a + b = e$ , then the Specht modules  $S_{((a, 1^b), (a, 1^b))}$  are all decomposable.

**Lemma 3.3.** *Suppose  $a \geq 1$  and  $b \geq 0$  with  $a + b \leq e$ , and let  $\lambda = ((a, 1^b), (a, 1^b))$ . Then there is a unique standard  $\lambda$ -tableau  $T \neq T_\lambda$  with  $\text{res } T = i_\lambda$ .*

*Proof.* This is an easy consequence of the fact that  $i_\lambda = (0, e - 1, \dots, e - b, 1, 2, \dots, a - 1, 0, e - 1, \dots, e - b, 1, 2, \dots, a - 1)$ . If we write  $T_\lambda = (T^{(1)}, T^{(2)})$ , then  $T = (T^{(2)}, T^{(1)})$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 3.4.** *Suppose  $a \geq 1$  and  $b \geq 0$  with  $a + b = e$ , and let  $\lambda = ((a, 1^b), (a, 1^b))$ . There is an endomorphism  $\varphi$  of  $S_\lambda$  determined by  $\varphi(z_\lambda) = v_T$ , where  $T$  is the tableau in [Lemma 3.3](#).*

*Proof.* The proof proceeds by checking that the annihilator of  $z_\lambda$  also annihilates  $v_T$ .

We already know by [Lemmas 2.6](#) and [3.3](#) that  $e(i)v_T = \delta_{i, i_\lambda} v_T$ . It is easy to see that  $\text{deg } T = 1 = \text{deg } T_\lambda$ , and therefore that  $\text{deg}(y_r v_T) = 3$ . However,  $y_r v_T \in e(i_\lambda) S_\lambda = \langle v_{T_\lambda}, v_T \rangle_{\mathbb{F}}$ , so  $\text{deg}(y_r v_T) = 1$ . This contradiction gives us that  $y_r v_T = 0$  for all  $r \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ .

Finally, we check the relations involving  $\psi$  generators. We know by [Lemma 2.10](#) that  $\psi_w v_T = 0$  if there exists no standard  $\lambda$ -tableau with residue sequence  $wi_\lambda$ , for any  $w \in \mathfrak{S}_n$ .

Observe that for  $1 \leq r \leq b$ ,

$$s_r i_\lambda = (0, e - 1, e - 2, \dots, e - r + 2, e - r, e - r + 1, i_{r+2}, \dots, i_n).$$

It is clear that there is no standard  $\lambda$ -tableau with residue sequence  $s_r i_\lambda$ , and hence  $\psi_r v_T = 0$  for all  $1 \leq r \leq b$ . Similarly,  $\psi_r v_T = 0$  for all  $r \in \{b + 2, \dots, e - 1\} \cup \{e + 1, \dots, e + b\} \cup \{e + b + 2, \dots, 2e - 1\}$ .

If  $a > 1$ , we must also check the longer Garnir relations arising from the Garnir nodes  $(1, 1, 1)$  and  $(1, 1, 2)$ . Applying  $s_1 s_2 \dots s_{b+1}$  to  $\mathbf{i}_\lambda$ , we find that the residue sequence  $s_1 s_2 \dots s_{b+1} \mathbf{i}_\lambda$  begins with 1, and thus  $\psi_1 \psi_2 \dots \psi_{b+1} z_\lambda = 0$ . Similarly, if we apply  $s_{e+1} s_{e+2} \dots s_{e+b+1}$  to  $\mathbf{i}_\lambda$ , we find that the residue sequence  $s_{e+1} s_{e+2} \dots s_{e+b+1} \mathbf{i}_\lambda$  contains 1 in its  $e$ -th and  $(e+1)$ -th positions, and the 0 residues occur in the first and  $(e+2)$ -th positions. Clearly there is no standard  $\lambda$ -tableau with this residue sequence, and thus  $\psi_{e+1} \psi_{e+2} \dots \psi_{e+b+1} z_\lambda = 0$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 3.5.** *If  $\varphi(z_\lambda) = v_T$  as above, then*

$$\varphi(v_T) = \begin{cases} (-1)^{b+1} 2v_T & \text{if } a > 1, \\ (-1)^{e-1} 2v_T & \text{if } \lambda = ((1^e), (1^e)). \end{cases}$$

We prove [Proposition 3.5](#) by a rather lengthy calculation, which we relegate to [Section 6](#).

**Theorem 3.6.** *Suppose  $a \geq 1$  and  $b \geq 0$  with  $a + b = e$ , and let  $\lambda = ((a, 1^b), (a, 1^b))$ . Then  $S_\lambda$  is decomposable if and only if  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \neq 2$ .*

*Proof.* If  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \neq 2$ , then there is an endomorphism  $\varphi'$  of  $S_\lambda$  determined by  $\varphi' = (-1)^{(b+1)} \frac{1}{2} \varphi$ , which is an idempotent. If  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} = 2$ , then it is easy to see from [Lemma 3.3](#) and [Proposition 3.5](#) that  $S_\lambda$  has no nontrivial idempotent endomorphisms, and the result follows.  $\square$

Next, we will generalize [Lemma 3.2](#) and show that all Specht modules indexed by “small” bihooks not appearing in [Theorem 3.6](#) are indecomposable. More precisely:

**Theorem 3.7.** *Suppose  $e \neq 2$ , and let  $\lambda = ((a, 1^b), (c, 1^d)) \in \mathcal{P}_n^2$  such that either  $a + b + c + d < 2e$  or  $a + b + c + d = 2e$  with  $a \neq c$  or  $b \neq d$ . Then  $S_\lambda$  is indecomposable.*

*Proof.* We determine all of the possible standard  $\lambda$ -tableaux with residue sequence

$$\mathbf{i}_\lambda = (0, -1, \dots, -d, 1, 2, \dots, c - 1, 0, -1, \dots, -b, 1, 2, \dots, a - 1).$$

If no standard  $\lambda$ -tableau other than  $T_\lambda$  has residue sequence  $\mathbf{i}_\lambda$ , then there exists no nontrivial endomorphism of  $S_\lambda$  and thus  $S_\lambda$  is indecomposable. For any other standard  $\lambda$ -tableau  $T$  distinct from  $T_\lambda$  such that  $\mathbf{i}_T = \mathbf{i}_\lambda$ , we show that there exists no nontrivial endomorphisms of  $S_\lambda$  in each of these cases.

We fill  $[\lambda]$  with  $1, \dots, n$  to find all standard  $\lambda$ -tableaux with residue sequence  $\mathbf{i}_\lambda$ .

(i) Suppose  $b < d < e$ . Since  $n \leq 2e$ , we must have that  $b \leq e - 2$ . First, we shall assume that  $b < e - 2$ . Since  $b \neq e - 1, e - 2$ , it follows that  $-b - 1 \not\equiv 0$  or  $1 \pmod{e}$ , so we cannot put  $1, \dots, b + 1$  down the first column of the first component, as  $b + 2$  would have nowhere to go. Thus, we must have  $1, \dots, b + 2$  down the first column of the second component, and in fact the only way to fill in the remaining entries yields  $T_\lambda$ , so there are no nontrivial endomorphisms of  $S_\lambda$ .

If instead we assume  $b = e - 2$ , then our conditions give  $\lambda = ((a, 1^{e-2}), (c, 1^{e-1}))$ , for which there are only 3 possible bihooks:  $((1^{e-1}), (1^e))$ ,  $((1^{e-1}), (2, 1^{e-1}))$ , and  $((2, 1^{e-2}), (1^e))$ . It is easy to check that the first has no standard tableaux of residue  $i_\lambda$  besides  $T_\lambda$ , the second also has the standard tableau  $T = s_e T_\lambda$ , and the third has the standard tableau  $S = s_{\downarrow 1}^e s_{\downarrow 2}^{e+1} \dots s_{\downarrow e}^{2e-1} T_\lambda$ . Since  $\psi_{e-1} v_T = v_{s_e T}$ , and  $\psi_{e-1} v_S = v_{s_{e-1} S}$  (plus possibly some lower order terms), while  $\psi_{e-1} z_\lambda = 0$ , these cases yield no nontrivial homomorphisms.

(ii) Suppose  $b < d$  and  $d \geq e$ . If  $b = e - 2$ , then we must have  $\lambda = ((1^{e-1}), (1^{e+1}))$ , for which we may easily see that only  $T_\lambda$  and  $s_{e+1} T_\lambda$  have the correct residue sequence, and that  $\psi_e v_{s_{e+1} T_\lambda} = v_{s_e s_{e+1} T_\lambda}$ , and therefore there are no nontrivial homomorphisms. So we may assume that  $b < e - 2$ . As in part (i), we must place  $1, \dots, b + 2$  down the first column of the second component, and in fact must place  $1, \dots, e - 1$  in there. If we place the entry  $e$  in node  $(e, 1, 2)$ , we can either place  $e + 1$  in node  $(e + 1, 1, 2)$  or node  $(1, 1, 1)$ . One can check that in the former case, we may only obtain  $T_\lambda$ . In the latter, we must then place  $e + 2, \dots, d + 1$  down the first column of the first component, which is only possible if  $b \geq d - e$ . If so, we may continue, placing  $d + 2, \dots, d + c$  in the first row of the second component, then  $d + c + 1, \dots, 2d + c - e + 1$  down the remaining nodes in the second component, and  $2d + c - e + 2, \dots, n$  as in  $T_\lambda$ . Call this standard tableau  $R$ .

If  $a \geq c \geq 2$ , we could have also placed  $d + 2, \dots, d + c$  in the first row of the first component, whence we are forced to place  $d + c + 1, \dots, 2d + c - e + 1$  down the first column of the second component, then  $2d + c - e + 2, \dots, b + c + d + 1$  down the first column of the first component, then  $b + c + d + 2, \dots, b + 2c + d$  in the first row of the second component, and then  $b + 2c + d + 1, \dots, n$  as in  $T_\lambda$ . Call this standard tableau  $S$ .

Finally, suppose that  $c \geq 2$ , and we instead placed the entry  $e$  in the node  $(1, 2, 2)$ . Then we must put the entries  $e + 1, \dots, d + 1$  down the first column of the first component, which is only possible if  $b \geq d - e$ . We must then place  $d + 2$  in node  $(e, 1, 2)$  and place  $d + 3, \dots, d + c$  along the first row of the second component and then  $d + c + 1, \dots, 2d + c - e + 1$  down the first column of the second component, and then  $2d + c - e + 2, \dots, n$  are filled as in  $T_\lambda$ . Call this standard tableau  $T$ .

Then  $\psi_e z_\lambda = 0$ , while  $\psi_e v_R = v_{s_e R}$ ,  $\psi_e v_S = v_{s_e S}$ , and  $\psi_e v_T = v_{s_e T}$  (plus possibly some lower order terms in this final case). It follows that there is no nontrivial endomorphism of  $S_\lambda$  in any of these cases.

(iii) Suppose  $b \geq d$ . If  $c < a$ , the result follows from parts (i) and (ii) by applying [Theorem 2.8](#). So we may assume that  $c \geq a$ . The only bihook for fitting these conditions with  $d \geq e - 1$  is  $((1^e), (1^e))$ , so we may further assume that  $d \leq e - 2$ . If we place  $1, \dots, d + 1$  down the first column of the second component, then  $d + 2, \dots, d + c$  must also be in the second component, if  $c \leq e$ . If  $b \neq e - 1$ , then

the only option at this point is to fill in  $d + c + 1, \dots, n$  as in  $T_\lambda$ . If  $b = e - 1$  and  $a \geq 2$ , we may also obtain the standard tableau  $R = s_{b+c+d+1}T_\lambda$ . If  $c > e$  (in which case we also have  $b < e - 1$  and  $c > a$ ), then we must fill  $d + 2, \dots, d + e$  in the second component, but can place  $d + e + 1, \dots, d + c$  along the first row of the first component, if  $c \leq a + e$ . In this case, we may obtain a standard tableau  $U$  by filling in  $d + c + 1$  in node  $(1, e + 1, 2)$ , then  $d + c + 2, \dots, d + c + b + 1$  down the first column of the first component, and then  $d + c + b + 2, \dots, d + 2c + b - e$  along the first row of the second component, with  $d + 2c + b - e + 1, \dots, n$  being in the first component, as in  $T_\lambda$ . Since  $\psi_{d+e}v_U = v_{s_{d+e}U}$  (plus possibly lower order terms), there is no homomorphism mapping  $z_\lambda$  to  $v_U$ .

If instead we place  $1, \dots, d + 1$  down the first column of the first component, then  $d + 2, \dots, d + a$  must be placed in the first row of the first component. If  $c > a$ , then we have nowhere left to put  $d + a + 1$ , so there is no such standard tableau. If  $c = a$ , then we may place  $d + a + 1, \dots, 2d + a + 1$  down the first column of the second component, then  $2d + a + 2, \dots, d + a + b + 1$  down the first column of the first component, and the remaining entries along the first row of the second component, obtaining a standard tableau we shall call  $S$ . If we further have that  $b = e - 1$ , we also have the standard tableau  $T = s_{d+a+b+1}S$ . There are no other standard tableaux of the correct residue sequence.

We now show that there exists no homomorphism  $\varphi$  such that  $\varphi(z_\lambda) = \alpha v_R + \beta v_S + \gamma v_T$  for some  $\alpha, \beta, \gamma \in \mathbb{F}$ . We observe that  $\psi_{c+2d+1}v_R = \psi_{c+2d+1}\psi_{c+d+e}z_\lambda = \psi_{c+d+e}\psi_{c+2d+1}z_\lambda = 0$ , since  $d + 1 \leq e - 1$ , and we cannot have that  $d = e - 2$ ,  $b = e - 1$ , and  $c \geq a \geq 2$ , while  $\psi_{c+2d+1}v_S = v_{s_{c+2d+1}S}$  (plus lower order terms), and  $\psi_{c+2d+1}v_T = v_{s_{c+2d+1}T}$  (plus lower order terms). Thus,  $\psi_{c+2d+1}(v_R + v_S + v_T) = v_{s_{c+2d+1}S} + v_{s_{c+2d+1}T}$  (plus lower order terms), so that there exists no homomorphism mapping  $z_\lambda$  to a linear combination of  $v_S$  and  $v_T$ . Furthermore,  $\psi_{c+d+e-1}v_R = v_{s_{c+d+e-1}R}$ , whilst  $\psi_{c+d+e-1}z_\lambda = \psi_{c+2d+1}z_\lambda = 0$ . Hence, there is no nontrivial endomorphism of  $S_\lambda$ . □

We summarize the results of this section in the following theorem.

**Theorem 3.8.** *Let  $n \leq 2e$  and  $\lambda \in \mathcal{P}_n^2$  be a bihook. If  $e \neq 2$ , then  $S_\lambda$  is decomposable if and only if  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \neq 2$ ,  $n = 2e$ , and  $\lambda = ((a, 1^b), (a, 1^b))$  for some  $a \geq 1$  and  $b \geq 0$ . If  $e = 2$ , then  $S_\lambda$  is decomposable if and only if  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \neq 2$  and  $\lambda = ((2), (2)), ((1^2), (1^2)), ((2), (1^2)),$  or  $((1^2), (2))$ .*

**Remark.** If  $e = 2$ , the four decomposable Specht modules are pairwise isomorphic. It is easy to check that no other small bihooks label decomposable Specht modules.

### 4. General bihooks

This section comprises our main body of work, where we determine several large families of decomposable Specht modules in any characteristic when  $e$  is finite.

Throughout this section, we will assume that  $\kappa = (0, 0)$ . We begin by applying induction and restriction functors to reduce our proof to the case of Specht modules  $S_{((ke), (je))}$ . We then show that these are decomposable by exploiting certain endomorphisms, for which we determine at least two distinct eigenvalues, so that the generalized eigenspace decompositions contain at least two summands. The amalgamation of these results can be stated in our main theorem of this section as follows.

**Theorem 4.1.** *Let  $\lambda = ((ke+a, 1^b), (je+a, 1^b))$  or  $((b+1, 1^{je+a-1}), (b+1, 1^{ke+a-1}))$ , for some  $j, k \geq 1$ ,  $0 < a \leq e$ , and  $0 \leq b < e$  with  $a + b \neq e$ , or for  $a = b = 0$ .*

- (i) *For  $j, k > 1$ , if  $j + k$  is even and  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \neq 2$ , or if  $j + k$  is odd, then  $S_\lambda$  is decomposable.*
- (ii) *If  $j = 1$  or  $k = 1$ , then  $S_\lambda$  is decomposable if and only if  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \nmid j + k$ .*

**Conjecture 4.2.** *When  $e \neq 2$  and  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \neq 2$ , Theorems 4.1 and 3.8 provide a complete list of decomposable Specht modules indexed by bihooks.*

**Remark.** We have checked [Conjecture 4.2](#) in GAP for all  $e \in \{3, 4, 5\}$ ,  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \in \{0, 3, 5\}$ , and  $n \leq 22$ . In characteristic 2, we have found an extra handful of decomposable Specht modules which our theorem and our methods do not detect — namely those indexed by  $((4e), (2e))$ ,  $((2e), (4e))$ ,  $((8e), (2e))$ ,  $((2e), (8e))$ ,  $((5e), (3e))$ ,  $((3e), (5e))$ , their conjugates, and those bihooks obtained from these by our induction functor arguments. It is tempting to speculate that the extra decomposable Specht modules in characteristic 2 correspond to  $\lambda$  as in [Theorem 4.1](#) with  $j \neq k$  and  $j - k \equiv 2 \pmod{4}$ .

We begin with a reduction result, greatly simplifying the work we must do to prove [Theorem 4.1](#).

**Proposition 4.3.** *Let  $k, j \geq 1$ , and  $0 \leq a < e$ . The Specht module  $S_{((ke), (je))}$  is decomposable if and only if  $S_{((ke+a), (je+a))}$  is.*

*Proof.* Our argument is similar to that in [[Speyer 2014](#), Theorem 3.2], using the graded “cyclotomic divided power functors” of [[Brundan and Kleshchev 2009b](#), §4.6], which we denote here by  $e_i^{(r)}$  and  $f_i^{(r)}$ . Let  $\lambda = ((ke), (je))$  and  $\mu = ((ke+a), (je+a))$ . Then  $e_0^{(2)} e_1^{(2)} \dots e_{a-1}^{(2)} S_\mu = S_\lambda$  and  $f_{a-1}^{(2)} f_{a-2}^{(2)} \dots f_0^{(2)} S_\lambda = S_\mu$ . It follows that  $S_\lambda$  and  $S_\mu$  have the same composition length, and that  $e_0^{(2)} e_1^{(2)} \dots e_{a-1}^{(2)} D \neq 0$  for any composition factor  $D$  of  $S_\mu$ . Hence, by exactness,  $e_0^{(2)} e_1^{(2)} \dots e_{a-1}^{(2)} M \neq 0$  for any submodule  $M \subseteq S_\mu$ . It follows that if  $S_\mu$  is decomposable, then so is  $S_\lambda$ . Repeating the argument the other way around completes the proof.  $\square$

In fact, we may extend the above proposition as follows.

**Proposition 4.4.** *Let  $k, j \geq 1$ ,  $0 < a \leq e$ , and  $0 \leq b < e$  with  $a + b \neq e$ . The Specht module  $S_{((ke), (je))}$  is decomposable if and only if  $S_{((ke+a, 1^b), (je+a, 1^b))}$  is.*

*Proof.* The argument is similar to the proof of [Proposition 4.3](#). By [Proposition 4.3](#), we know that  $S_{((ke),(je))}$  is decomposable if and only if  $S_{((ke+1),(je+1))}$  is.

Let  $\lambda = ((ke + 1), (je + 1))$  and  $\mu = ((ke + a, 1^b), (je + a, 1^b))$ . If  $a + b < e$ , we find that  $e_1^{(2)} e_2^{(2)} \cdots e_{a-1}^{(2)} \cdot e_{e-1}^{(2)} e_{e-2}^{(2)} \cdots e_{e-b}^{(2)} S_\mu = S_\lambda$  and  $f_{e-b}^{(2)} f_{e-b+1}^{(2)} \cdots f_{e-1}^{(2)} \cdot f_{a-1}^{(2)} f_{a-2}^{(2)} \cdots f_1^{(2)} S_\lambda = S_\mu$ .

If  $a + b > e$ , we find that

$$e_1^{(2)} e_2^{(2)} \cdots e_{a-2}^{(2)} \cdot e_{e-1}^{(2)} e_{e-2}^{(2)} \cdots e_a^{(2)} \cdot e_{a-1}^{(4)} \cdot e_{a-2}^{(2)} e_{a-3}^{(2)} \cdots e_{e-b}^{(2)} S_\mu = S_\lambda$$

and

$$f_{e-b}^{(2)} \cdots f_{a-3}^{(2)} f_{a-2}^{(2)} \cdot f_{a-1}^{(4)} \cdot f_a^{(2)} f_{a+1}^{(2)} \cdots f_{e-1}^{(2)} \cdot f_{a-2}^{(2)} f_{a-3}^{(2)} \cdots f_1^{(2)} S_\lambda = S_\mu$$

where we adopt the convention that  $f_a^{(2)} f_{a+1}^{(2)} \cdots f_{e-1}^{(2)} = \text{id} = e_{e-1}^{(2)} e_{e-2}^{(2)} \cdots e_a^{(2)}$  if  $a = e$ .

We may now complete the proof identically to [Proposition 4.3](#). □

The following result handles some indecomposable Specht modules when  $n$  is reasonably small, essentially extending [Theorem 3.7](#).

**Proposition 4.5.** *Let  $1 \leq a \leq e$ , and  $0 \leq b < e$  with  $a + b \neq e$ , and let  $\lambda = ((a, 1^b), (a, 1^b))$ . Then  $S_\lambda$  is indecomposable.*

*Proof.* It is easy to see that  $\lambda$  is regular, from which the result also follows: starting with  $\emptyset$ , we may add two cogood 0-nodes, followed by two cogood 1-nodes, and so on up to adding two cogood  $(a - 1)$ -nodes, then two cogood  $(-1)$ -nodes, and so on up to adding two cogood  $(-b)$ -nodes. If  $n > 2e$ , then after adding the first  $2e - 2$  cogood nodes in the above, we must add four cogood nodes of the next residue before reverting to adding two at a time. □

In view of the above results, we may assume that  $\lambda = ((ke), (je))$  as we prove our main result. We fix this choice of  $\lambda$  for the remainder of the section, and compute an endomorphism of  $S_\lambda$  which we will use to prove our result.

We now introduce notation for the basis vectors  $v_T$  of  $S_\lambda$ , analogous to [\[Sutton 2018, §5.2\]](#). Observe that a standard  $\lambda$ -tableau  $T$  is determined by the entries  $a_r := T(1, r, 2)$  lying in its second component, for all  $r \in \{1, \dots, je\}$ . We can thus write  $T = w_T T_\lambda$ , where

$$w_T = s \overset{a_1-1}{\downarrow}_1 s \overset{a_2-1}{\downarrow}_2 \dots s \overset{a_{je}-1}{\downarrow}_{je} \in \mathfrak{S}_n.$$

It follows that  $v_T = \psi_T z_\lambda$  where

$$\psi_T = \psi \overset{a_1-1}{\downarrow}_1 \psi \overset{a_2-1}{\downarrow}_2 \dots \psi \overset{a_{je}-1}{\downarrow}_{je} \in \mathcal{R}_n^\Lambda.$$

In order to distinguish our standard tableaux compactly, we will often write  $v(a_1, a_2, \dots, a_{je})$  for the standard  $\lambda$ -tableau with entries  $a_1, a_2, \dots, a_{je}$  in the second component.

**Definition 4.6.** Let  $T \in \text{Std}(\lambda)$ . An  $e$ -brick is a sequence of  $e$  adjacent nodes containing entries  $je + 1, je + 2, \dots, (j + 1)e$  for  $j \geq 0$ . We say that  $T$  is an  $e$ -brick tableau if all entries of  $T$  lie in  $e$ -bricks. We denote the set of all standard  $e$ -brick  $\lambda$ -tableaux by  $\mathcal{T}_e$ .

**Example.** If  $e = 3$  and  $\lambda = ((6), (6))$ , then  $\mathcal{T}_e$  consists of the following six tableaux, obtained by permuting the four  $e$ -bricks:

$$\begin{array}{lll}
 T_1 = \begin{array}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|} \hline 7 & 8 & 9 & 10 & 11 & 12 \\ \hline \end{array} & T_2 = \begin{array}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|} \hline 4 & 5 & 6 & 10 & 11 & 12 \\ \hline \end{array} & T_3 = \begin{array}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|} \hline 4 & 5 & 6 & 7 & 8 & 9 \\ \hline \end{array} \\
 \begin{array}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|} \hline 1 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 & 6 \\ \hline \end{array} & \begin{array}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|} \hline 1 & 2 & 3 & 7 & 8 & 9 \\ \hline \end{array} & \begin{array}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|} \hline 1 & 2 & 3 & 10 & 11 & 12 \\ \hline \end{array} \\
 T_4 = \begin{array}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|} \hline 1 & 2 & 3 & 10 & 11 & 12 \\ \hline \end{array} & T_5 = \begin{array}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|} \hline 1 & 2 & 3 & 7 & 8 & 9 \\ \hline \end{array} & T_6 = \begin{array}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|} \hline 1 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 & 6 \\ \hline \end{array} \\
 \begin{array}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|} \hline 4 & 5 & 6 & 7 & 8 & 9 \\ \hline \end{array} & \begin{array}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|} \hline 4 & 5 & 6 & 10 & 11 & 12 \\ \hline \end{array} & \begin{array}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|} \hline 7 & 8 & 9 & 10 & 11 & 12 \\ \hline \end{array}
 \end{array}$$

These tableaux correspond to  $v_{T_1} = v(1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6)$ ,  $v_{T_2} = v(1, 2, 3, 7, 8, 9)$ ,  $v_{T_3} = v(1, 2, 3, 10, 11, 12)$ ,  $v_{T_4} = v(4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9)$ ,  $v_{T_5} = v(4, 5, 6, 10, 11, 12)$ , and  $v_{T_6} = v(7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12)$  in  $S_{((6),(6))}$ .

The following easy lemma is our motivation for introducing this definition.

**Lemma 4.7.** For any  $T \in \text{Std}(\lambda)$ ,  $v_T \in e(i_\lambda) S_\lambda$  if and only if  $T \in \mathcal{T}_e$ .

In particular, this lemma tells us that for any endomorphism  $\varphi$  of  $S_\lambda$ ,

$$\varphi(z_\lambda) = \sum_{T \in \mathcal{T}_e} a_T v_T \quad \text{for some } a_T \in \mathbb{F}.$$

**Lemma 4.8.** For all  $T \in \mathcal{T}_e$ ,  $\text{deg } T = j$ .

*Proof.* Any nodes in the first component of  $T$  cannot contribute to the degree, since there can't be any nodes above them. In the second component, each  $e$ -brick contributes +1 to the degree. If the first component is empty when adding such a brick, this comes from only having an addable 0-node higher up in the diagram. Otherwise, there is an addable 0-node, as well as one addable  $(e - 1)$ -node and one removable  $(e - 1)$ -node. □

**Lemma 4.9.** For all  $T \in \mathcal{T}_e$  and  $1 \leq r \leq n$ ,  $y_r v_T = 0$ .

*Proof.* Since  $v_T$  has degree  $j$ ,  $\text{deg}(y_r v_T) = j + 2$ . But  $y_r v_T \in e(i_\lambda) S_\lambda$ , so  $\text{deg}(y_r v_T) = j$ . This contradiction yields the result. □

Similarly, the following result computes the actions of many  $\psi_r$  generators on  $v_T \in e(i_\lambda) S_\lambda$ .

**Lemma 4.10.** For all  $T \in \mathcal{T}_e$  and  $1 \leq r < n$  with  $r \not\equiv 0 \pmod{e}$ ,  $\psi_r v_T = 0$ .

*Proof.* We know that

$$\psi_r v_T = \sum_{\substack{T \in \text{Std}(\lambda) \\ i_S = i_{S,T}}} a_S v_S \quad \text{for some } a_S \in \mathbb{F},$$

and the result follows since no standard  $\lambda$ -tableau can have residue sequence  $i_{S,T}$ .  $\square$

In order to calculate an endomorphism of  $S_\lambda$ , it remains to understand the action of the generators  $\psi_{re}$  on basis vectors  $v_T$ . In general,  $\psi_{re}$  does not annihilate  $v_T$ . We will find an endomorphism of  $S_\lambda$  which maps  $z_\lambda$  to a *linear combination* of elements  $v_T$  which we will show is annihilated by  $\psi_{re}$  if  $r \neq j$ . First, we will introduce some necessary notation for working with tableaux in  $\mathcal{T}_e$ .

For any  $T \in \mathcal{T}_e$ , we number the  $e$ -bricks in the order of their entries, i.e.,  $T$  comprises bricks  $1, 2, \dots, j+k$ . Then we have brick transpositions and their corresponding  $\psi$  expressions, which we will denote by  $\Psi_r$ . In particular, the brick transposition which transposes the  $r$ -th and  $(r+1)$ -th bricks corresponds to

$$\Psi_r = \psi_{\begin{matrix} re & re+1 & \dots & (r+1)e-1 \\ (r-1)e+1 & (r-1)e+2 & \dots & re \end{matrix}}.$$

As with our  $\psi$  generators, we introduce the shorthand  $\Psi_\downarrow^x = \Psi_x \Psi_{x-1} \dots \Psi_y$  and  $\Psi_\downarrow^y = \Psi_y \Psi_{y+1} \dots \Psi_x$ .

<sup>y</sup>Note that for any  $T \in \mathcal{T}_e$ ,  $w_T$  is fully commutative since the reading word is 321-avoiding. We can write  $v_T$  in terms of the  $e$ -bricks lying in the second component of  $T$ ; i.e., we may write  $v_T = v(B_{i_1}, B_{i_2}, \dots, B_{i_j})$ , for  $1 \leq i_1 < i_2 < \dots < i_j \leq j+k$ . Then

$$v_T = \Psi_\downarrow^{i_1-1} \Psi_\downarrow^{i_2-1} \dots \Psi_\downarrow^{i_j-1} z_\lambda.$$

Analogously, we write  $\underline{v}(B_{i_1}, B_{i_2}, \dots, B_{i_k})$  for the standard basis vector of  $S_\lambda$  indexed by the standard  $\lambda$ -tableau that has the  $e$ -bricks  $B_{i_1}, B_{i_2}, \dots, B_{i_k}$  lying in its *first* component.

**Example.** As in the previous example, let  $e = 3$  and  $\lambda = ((6), (6))$ . Then, for example,

$$\Psi_1 = \psi_\downarrow^3 \psi_\downarrow^4 \psi_\downarrow^5 = \psi_3 \psi_2 \psi_1 \psi_4 \psi_3 \psi_2 \psi_5 \psi_4 \psi_3.$$

The six tableaux in  $\mathcal{T}_e$ , given in the previous example, are determined by which two bricks (from the available bricks  $1, 2, 3, 4$ ) are in the second component, and correspond to the basis elements

$$\begin{aligned} z_\lambda, & \quad \Psi_2 z_\lambda, & \quad \Psi_\downarrow^3 z_\lambda = \Psi_3 \Psi_2 z_\lambda, \\ \Psi_1 \Psi_2 z_\lambda, & \quad \Psi_1 \Psi_\downarrow^3 z_\lambda = \Psi_1 \Psi_3 \Psi_2 z_\lambda, & \quad \Psi_\downarrow^2 \Psi_\downarrow^3 z_\lambda = \Psi_2 \Psi_1 \Psi_3 \Psi_2 z_\lambda. \end{aligned}$$

The following lemma is easy to see from the relations in the KLR algebras and their Specht modules, and we will use it frequently without reference.

**Lemma 4.11.** (i) If  $|r - s| > 1$ , then  $\Psi_r \Psi_s = \Psi_s \Psi_r$ .

(ii) If  $\lambda = ((ke), (je))$ , for some  $j, k \geq 1$  and  $r \neq j$ , then  $\Psi_r z_\lambda = 0$ .

The following proposition will be crucial in our computations, particularly when  $e > 2$ . For  $e = 2$ , it follows from the proof of [Speyer 2014, Lemma 5.5], where the result for hook partitions in level one is proved, assuming that the residue sequence  $i_\lambda$  alternates between 0 and 1. Its proof for  $e > 3$  is long and technical, requiring many preliminary lemmas, and we relegate this to Section 6.

**Proposition 4.12.** Suppose that  $e \in \{2, 3, \dots\}$ , and let  $\lambda = ((ke), (je))$ , for some  $j, k \geq 1$ . If  $v \in e(i_\lambda) S_\lambda$  and  $1 \leq r \leq j + k - 1$ , then

$$(i) \quad \psi_{re} \Psi_r v = -2\psi_{re} v,$$

$$(ii) \quad \text{for } r < j + k - 1, \quad \psi_{re} \Psi_{r+1} \Psi_r v = \psi_{re} v,$$

$$(iii) \quad \text{for } r > 1, \quad \psi_{re} \Psi_{r-1} \Psi_r v = \psi_{re} v.$$

**Theorem 4.13.** Suppose that  $k \geq j \geq 1$ .

(i) Let  $\lambda = ((ke), (je))$ . Then there is an endomorphism of  $S_\lambda$  defined by

$$\varphi(z_\lambda) = \sum_{\substack{0 \leq i \leq k-1 \\ 0 \leq l \leq j-1}} (j-l)(k-i) \Psi_{j-l}^{j-1} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda.$$

(ii) Let  $\lambda = ((je), (ke))$ . Then there is an endomorphism of  $S_\lambda$  defined by

$$\varphi(z_\lambda) = \sum_{\substack{0 \leq i \leq j-1 \\ 0 \leq l \leq k-1}} (k-l)(j-i) \Psi_{k-l}^{k-1} \Psi_k^{k+i} z_\lambda.$$

*Proof.* (i) By Lemmas 4.7, 4.9, and 4.10, we just need to show that  $\psi_{re} \varphi(z_\lambda) = 0$ , for all  $r \in \{1, \dots, j-1\} \cup \{j+1, \dots, k+j-1\}$ . So we shall fix  $r$  and look at the action of  $\psi_{re}$  on each summand of  $\varphi(z_\lambda)$ . We will use Proposition 4.12 many times in this proof, without further reference.

We first suppose that  $r \in \{1, \dots, j-1\}$ . If  $j-l < r-1$ , we observe that

$$\psi_{re} \Psi_{j-l}^{j-1} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda = \psi_{re} \Psi_{j-l} \Psi_{j-l+1} \dots \Psi_{r-2} \Psi_{r-1} \Psi_r \Psi_{r+1} \Psi_{r+2} \dots \Psi_{j-1} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda = 0.$$

Similarly, if  $j-l > r+1$ , we have

$$\psi_{re} \Psi_{j-l}^{j-1} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda = \Psi_{j-l}^{j-1} \Psi_j^{j+i} \psi_{re} z_\lambda = 0.$$

If  $j-l = r-1$ , we obtain the reduced expression

$$\psi_{re} \Psi_{r-1} \Psi_r \Psi_{r+1} \Psi_{r+2} \dots \Psi_{j-1} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda = \psi_{re} \Psi_{r+1} \Psi_{r+2} \dots \Psi_{j-1} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda.$$

If  $j-l = r$ , we obtain the reduced expression

$$\psi_{re} \Psi_r \Psi_{r+1} \Psi_{r+2} \dots \Psi_{j-1} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda = -2\psi_{re} \Psi_{r+1} \Psi_{r+2} \dots \Psi_{j-1} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda.$$

If  $j - l = r + 1$ , we immediately obtain the reduced expression

$$\psi_{re} \Psi_{r+1} \Psi_{r+2} \cdots \Psi_{j-1} \Psi_j^{\downarrow j+i} z_\lambda.$$

Thus, the only summands of  $\varphi(z_\lambda)$  which are not killed by  $\psi_{re}$  are those corresponding to  $j - l \in \{r - 1, r, r + 1\}$ , and for a fixed  $i$  all three yield the same basis vector, so we must check the coefficients to show that they cancel. If  $r > 1$ , then the corresponding coefficients are  $(r - 1)(k - i)$ ,  $-2r(k - i)$ , and  $(r + 1)(k - i)$ , respectively, so they cancel. If  $r = 1$ , we do not have a term corresponding to  $j - l = r - 1$ , so we only have the latter two terms, which clearly cancel.

We now suppose that  $r \in \{j + 1, \dots, j + k - 1\}$ . If  $j + i < r - 1$ , we have

$$\psi_{re} \Psi_{j-l}^{\uparrow j-1} \Psi_{j+i} \Psi_{j+i-1} \cdots \Psi_j z_\lambda = \Psi_{j-l}^{\uparrow j-1} \Psi_{j+i} \Psi_{j+i-1} \cdots \Psi_j \psi_{re} z_\lambda = 0.$$

Similarly, if  $j + i > r + 1$ , we have

$$\psi_{re} \Psi_{j-l}^{\uparrow j-1} \Psi_{r+2}^{\downarrow j+i} \Psi_{r+1} \Psi_r \Psi_j^{\downarrow r-1} z_\lambda = \psi_{re} \Psi_{j-l}^{\uparrow j-1} \Psi_{r+3}^{\downarrow j+i} \Psi_j^{\downarrow r-1} \Psi_{r+2} z_\lambda = 0.$$

If  $j + i = r - 1$ , we see that the following expression is reduced:

$$\psi_{re} \Psi_{j-l}^{\uparrow j-1} \Psi_{r-1} \Psi_{r-2} \cdots \Psi_j z_\lambda.$$

If  $j + i = r$ , we obtain the reduced expression

$$\psi_{re} \Psi_{j-l}^{\uparrow j-1} \Psi_r \Psi_{r-1} \cdots \Psi_j z_\lambda = -2\psi_{re} \Psi_{j-l}^{\uparrow j-1} \Psi_{r-1} \cdots \Psi_j z_\lambda.$$

If  $j + i = r + 1$ , we obtain the reduced expression

$$\psi_{re} \Psi_{j-l}^{\uparrow j-1} \Psi_{r+1} \Psi_r \Psi_{r-1} \Psi_{r-2} \cdots \Psi_j z_\lambda = \psi_{re} \Psi_{j-l}^{\uparrow j-1} \Psi_{r-1} \Psi_{r-2} \cdots \Psi_j z_\lambda.$$

As in the previous case, it is easy to verify that the coefficients  $(j - l)(k - r + j + 1)$ ,  $-2(j - l)(k - r + j)$ , and  $(j - l)(k - r + j - 1)$  cancel. We note that here  $r = j + k - 1$  is the exceptional case, for which there is no term corresponding to  $j + i = r + 1$ , but the  $j + i = r - 1$  and  $j + i = r$  terms contribute  $2(j - l)$  and  $-2(j - l)$ , respectively, so that the terms still cancel.

(ii) The proof is similar to that of the first part. □

**Example.** Let  $e = 3$ ,  $\kappa = (0, 0)$ , and  $\lambda = ((9), (9))$ . Then we have the endomorphism of  $S_\lambda$

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi(z_\lambda) = & 9\Psi_3 z_\lambda + 6\Psi_4 \Psi_3 z_\lambda + 3\Psi_5 \Psi_4 \Psi_3 z_\lambda + 6\Psi_2 \Psi_3 z_\lambda + 4\Psi_2 \Psi_4 \Psi_3 z_\lambda \\ & + 2\Psi_2 \Psi_5 \Psi_4 \Psi_3 z_\lambda + 3\Psi_1 \Psi_2 \Psi_3 z_\lambda + 2\Psi_1 \Psi_2 \Psi_4 \Psi_3 z_\lambda + \Psi_1 \Psi_2 \Psi_5 \Psi_4 \Psi_3 z_\lambda, \end{aligned}$$

where the summands correspond to the tableaux

9 <table border="1" style="display: inline-table; border-collapse: collapse;"><tr><td>7</td><td>8</td><td>9</td><td>13</td><td>14</td><td>15</td><td>16</td><td>17</td><td>18</td></tr><tr><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>3</td><td>4</td><td>5</td><td>6</td><td>10</td><td>11</td><td>12</td></tr></table>	7	8	9	13	14	15	16	17	18	1	2	3	4	5	6	10	11	12	6 <table border="1" style="display: inline-table; border-collapse: collapse;"><tr><td>7</td><td>8</td><td>9</td><td>10</td><td>11</td><td>12</td><td>16</td><td>17</td><td>18</td></tr><tr><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>3</td><td>4</td><td>5</td><td>6</td><td>13</td><td>14</td><td>15</td></tr></table>	7	8	9	10	11	12	16	17	18	1	2	3	4	5	6	13	14	15	3 <table border="1" style="display: inline-table; border-collapse: collapse;"><tr><td>7</td><td>8</td><td>9</td><td>10</td><td>11</td><td>12</td><td>13</td><td>14</td><td>15</td></tr><tr><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>3</td><td>4</td><td>5</td><td>6</td><td>16</td><td>17</td><td>18</td></tr></table>	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	1	2	3	4	5	6	16	17	18
7	8	9	13	14	15	16	17	18																																																
1	2	3	4	5	6	10	11	12																																																
7	8	9	10	11	12	16	17	18																																																
1	2	3	4	5	6	13	14	15																																																
7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15																																																
1	2	3	4	5	6	16	17	18																																																
6 <table border="1" style="display: inline-table; border-collapse: collapse;"><tr><td>4</td><td>5</td><td>6</td><td>13</td><td>14</td><td>15</td><td>16</td><td>17</td><td>18</td></tr><tr><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>3</td><td>7</td><td>8</td><td>9</td><td>10</td><td>11</td><td>12</td></tr></table>	4	5	6	13	14	15	16	17	18	1	2	3	7	8	9	10	11	12	4 <table border="1" style="display: inline-table; border-collapse: collapse;"><tr><td>4</td><td>5</td><td>6</td><td>10</td><td>11</td><td>12</td><td>16</td><td>17</td><td>18</td></tr><tr><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>3</td><td>7</td><td>8</td><td>9</td><td>13</td><td>14</td><td>15</td></tr></table>	4	5	6	10	11	12	16	17	18	1	2	3	7	8	9	13	14	15	2 <table border="1" style="display: inline-table; border-collapse: collapse;"><tr><td>4</td><td>5</td><td>6</td><td>10</td><td>11</td><td>12</td><td>13</td><td>14</td><td>15</td></tr><tr><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>3</td><td>7</td><td>8</td><td>9</td><td>16</td><td>17</td><td>18</td></tr></table>	4	5	6	10	11	12	13	14	15	1	2	3	7	8	9	16	17	18
4	5	6	13	14	15	16	17	18																																																
1	2	3	7	8	9	10	11	12																																																
4	5	6	10	11	12	16	17	18																																																
1	2	3	7	8	9	13	14	15																																																
4	5	6	10	11	12	13	14	15																																																
1	2	3	7	8	9	16	17	18																																																
3 <table border="1" style="display: inline-table; border-collapse: collapse;"><tr><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>3</td><td>13</td><td>14</td><td>15</td><td>16</td><td>17</td><td>18</td></tr><tr><td>4</td><td>5</td><td>6</td><td>7</td><td>8</td><td>9</td><td>10</td><td>11</td><td>12</td></tr></table>	1	2	3	13	14	15	16	17	18	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	2 <table border="1" style="display: inline-table; border-collapse: collapse;"><tr><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>3</td><td>10</td><td>11</td><td>12</td><td>16</td><td>17</td><td>18</td></tr><tr><td>4</td><td>5</td><td>6</td><td>7</td><td>8</td><td>9</td><td>13</td><td>14</td><td>15</td></tr></table>	1	2	3	10	11	12	16	17	18	4	5	6	7	8	9	13	14	15	1 <table border="1" style="display: inline-table; border-collapse: collapse;"><tr><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>3</td><td>10</td><td>11</td><td>12</td><td>13</td><td>14</td><td>15</td></tr><tr><td>4</td><td>5</td><td>6</td><td>7</td><td>8</td><td>9</td><td>16</td><td>17</td><td>18</td></tr></table>	1	2	3	10	11	12	13	14	15	4	5	6	7	8	9	16	17	18
1	2	3	13	14	15	16	17	18																																																
4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12																																																
1	2	3	10	11	12	16	17	18																																																
4	5	6	7	8	9	13	14	15																																																
1	2	3	10	11	12	13	14	15																																																
4	5	6	7	8	9	16	17	18																																																

**Proposition 4.14.** *Suppose that  $\lambda = ((e), (ke))$  or  $\lambda = ((ke), (e))$  with  $k > 1$ . Then  $S_\lambda$  is decomposable if and only if  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \nmid k + 1$ .*

*Proof.* We first let  $\lambda = ((e), (ke))$ . For any nontrivial endomorphism  $\varphi$  of  $S_\lambda$ , we have

$$\varphi(z_\lambda) = \sum_{j=1}^k a_j \Psi_j^k z_\lambda \quad \text{for some } a_j \in \mathbb{F}.$$

Since  $\psi_{re}\varphi(z_\lambda) = 0$  for all  $r \in \{1, 2, \dots, k - 1\}$ , and by Proposition 4.12 we have

$$\psi_{re}\Psi_j^k z_\lambda = \begin{cases} \psi_{re}\Psi_j^k z_\lambda & \text{if } j = r - 1 \text{ or } r + 1, \\ -2\psi_{re}\Psi_j^k z_\lambda & \text{if } j = r, \\ 0 & \text{otherwise,} \end{cases}$$

it follows that  $a_1 = \frac{1}{2}a_2$  and  $2a_j = a_{j-1} + a_{j+1}$  for  $j \in \{2, 3, \dots, k - 1\}$ . One can check that, up to scalar multiplication, the only nontrivial endomorphism of  $S_\lambda$  is thus the one given in Theorem 4.13, which simplifies to

$$\varphi(z_\lambda) = \sum_{j=1}^k j \Psi_j^k z_\lambda.$$

Using Proposition 4.12, we find that

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi^2(z_\lambda) &= \left( \sum_{j=1}^k j \Psi_j^k \right) \left( \sum_{j=1}^k j \Psi_j^k \right) z_\lambda \\ &= \left( \sum_{j=1}^k j \Psi_j^k \right) ((k - 1) \Psi_{k-1}^k + k \Psi_k) z_\lambda \\ &= (k - 1)\varphi(z_\lambda) - (2k)\varphi(z_\lambda), \end{aligned}$$

and so  $-\frac{1}{k+1}\varphi$  is an idempotent when  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \nmid k + 1$ , or equivalently, when  $(k + 1, \text{char } \mathbb{F}) = 1$ . Moreover, it is clear that  $\varphi^2 = 0$  when  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \mid k + 1$ , so that there are no nontrivial idempotent endomorphisms.

We now let  $\lambda = ((ke), (e))$ . We similarly find that there exists only a single nontrivial endomorphism of  $S_\lambda$ , up to scalar multiplication, which is defined by

$$\varphi(z_\lambda) = \sum_{j=1}^k (k + 1 - j)\Psi_{\downarrow}^j z_\lambda.$$

Analogously,  $-\frac{1}{k+1}\varphi$  is an idempotent when  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \nmid k + 1$  and  $\varphi^2 = 0$  when  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \mid k + 1$ . □

**Corollary 4.15.** *Let  $1 \leq a < e$  and  $0 \leq b < e$  such that  $a + b < e$ . Then  $S_{((e+a, 1^b), (ke+a, 1^b))}$  and  $S_{((ke+a, 1^b), (e+a, 1^b))}$  are decomposable if and only if  $(k + 1, \text{char } \mathbb{F}) = 1$  with  $k > 1$ .*

*Proof.* The result follows from [Proposition 4.14](#) by applying [Proposition 4.4](#). □

**Theorem 4.16.** *Suppose that  $k \geq j > 1$ . Let  $\lambda = ((ke), (je))$ , and let  $\varphi$  be the endomorphism of  $S_\lambda$  from [Theorem 4.13\(i\)](#). Then*

(i)  $\varphi$  has an eigenvalue  $-j(k + 1)$  with corresponding eigenvector

$$v(B_{k+1}, B_{k+2}, B_{k+3}, \dots, B_{k+j}),$$

(ii)  $\varphi$  has an eigenvalue  $-(j - 1)(k + 2)$  with corresponding eigenvector

- $v(B_2, B_3, B_{k+2}, B_{k+3}, \dots, B_{2k-1}) - v(B_1, B_{k+2}, B_{k+3}, \dots, B_{2k})$  if  $k = j$ ,
- $\sum_{i=1}^{k-j+2} i v(B_2, B_4, B_6, \dots, B_{2j-2}, B_{k+j-i+1})$  if  $k > j$ ,

(iii) if  $k > j > 2$ , then  $\varphi$  has an eigenvalue  $-(j - 2)(k + 3)$  with corresponding eigenvector

$$\begin{aligned} &\sum_{i=1}^{k-j+3} \frac{1}{2} i (i + 1) v(B_2, B_4, B_6, \dots, B_{2j-4}, B_{k+j-i}, B_{k+j-i+1}) \\ &\quad + \sum_{i=1}^{k-j+2} i (i + 1) v(B_2, B_4, B_6, \dots, B_{2j-4}, B_{k+j-i-1}, B_{k+j-i+1}) \\ &\quad + \sum_{i=1}^{k-j+1} \sum_{l=1}^i l (i + 2) v(B_2, B_4, B_6, \dots, B_{2j-4}, B_{k+j-i-2}, B_{k+j-l+1}), \end{aligned}$$

(iv) if  $k > j = 2$ , then  $\varphi$  has an eigenvalue 0 with corresponding eigenvector

$$\sum_{i=0}^k \frac{1}{2} (i + 1) (i + 2) v(B_{k-i+1}, B_{k-i+2}) + \sum_{l=0}^{k-1} \sum_{i=1}^{k-l-1} (i + 1) (k - l + 1) v(B_{l+1}, B_{k-i+2}).$$

Analogously, we also have the following theorem.

**Theorem 4.17.** *Suppose that  $k \geq j > 1$ . Let  $\lambda = ((je), (ke))$ , and let  $\varphi$  be the endomorphism of  $S_\lambda$  from [Theorem 4.13\(ii\)](#). Then*

(i)  $\varphi$  has an eigenvalue  $-j(k+1)$  with corresponding eigenvector

$$\underline{v}(B_{k+1}, B_{k+2}, B_{k+3}, \dots, B_{k+j}),$$

(ii)  $\varphi$  has an eigenvalue  $-(j-1)(k+2)$  with corresponding eigenvector

- $\underline{v}(B_2, B_3, B_{k+2}, B_{k+3}, \dots, B_{2k-1}) - \underline{v}(B_1, B_{k+2}, B_{k+3}, \dots, B_{2k})$  if  $k = j$ ,
- $\sum_{i=1}^{k-j+2} i \underline{v}(B_2, B_4, B_6, \dots, B_{2j-2}, B_{k+j-i+1})$  if  $k > j$ ,

(iii) if  $k > j > 2$ , then  $\varphi$  has an eigenvalue  $-(j-2)(k+3)$  with corresponding eigenvector

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{i=1}^{k-j+3} \frac{1}{2} i(i+1) \underline{v}(B_2, B_4, B_6, \dots, B_{2j-4}, B_{k+j-i}, B_{k+j-i+1}) \\ & + \sum_{i=1}^{k-j+2} i(i+1) \underline{v}(B_2, B_4, B_6, \dots, B_{2j-4}, B_{k+j-i-1}, B_{k+j-i+1}) \\ & + \sum_{i=1}^{k-j+1} \sum_{l=1}^i l(i+2) \underline{v}(B_2, B_4, B_6, \dots, B_{2j-4}, B_{k+j-i-2}, B_{k+j-l+1}), \end{aligned}$$

(iv) if  $k > j = 2$ , then  $\varphi$  has an eigenvalue 0 with corresponding eigenvector

$$\sum_{i=0}^k \frac{1}{2} (i+1)(i+2) \underline{v}(B_{k-i+1}, B_{k-i+2}) + \sum_{l=0}^{k-1} \sum_{i=1}^{k-l-1} (i+1)(k-l+1) \underline{v}(B_{l+1}, B_{k-i+2}).$$

Below, we will prove [Theorem 4.16\(iii\)](#). This is the most difficult part of [Theorem 4.16](#) to prove, and the others are proved analogously. Likewise, similar calculations prove [Theorem 4.17](#).

*Proof of [Theorem 4.16\(iii\)](#).* Let  $\eta = \Psi_1 \Psi_2^3 \Psi_3^5 \dots \Psi_{j-3}^{2j-7} \Psi_{j-2}^{2j-5}$ , and

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_{w(1,s)} & := \eta \cdot \Psi_{j-1}^{k+j-s-1} \Psi_j^{k+j-s} & (1 \leq s \leq k-j+3), \\ \psi_{w(2,s)} & := \eta \cdot \Psi_{j-1}^{k+j-s-2} \Psi_j^{k+j-s} & (1 \leq s \leq k-j+2), \\ \psi_{w(r,s)} & := \eta \cdot \Psi_{j-1}^{k+j-s-3} \Psi_j^{k+j-r+2} & (1 \leq s \leq k-j+1, 3 \leq r \leq s+2), \end{aligned}$$

and define  $v_{r_s} = \psi_{w(r,s)} z_\lambda$  in all cases above. We can now write

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \sum_{s=1}^{k-j+3} \frac{1}{2} s(s+1) v(B_2, B_4, B_6, \dots, B_{2j-4}, B_{k+j-s}, B_{k+j-s+1}) \\
 & + \sum_{s=1}^{k-j+2} s(s+1) v(B_2, B_4, B_6, \dots, B_{2j-4}, B_{k+j-s-1}, B_{k+j-s+1}) \\
 & + \sum_{s=1}^{k-j+1} \sum_{r=3}^{s+2} (r-2)(s+2) v(B_2, B_4, B_6, \dots, B_{2j-4}, B_{k+j-s-2}, B_{k+j-r+3}) \\
 & = \sum_{s=1}^{k-j+3} \frac{1}{2} s(s+1) v_{1_s} + \sum_{s=1}^{k-j+2} s(s+1) v_{2_s} + \sum_{s=1}^{k-j+1} \sum_{r=3}^{s+2} (r-2)(s+2) v_{r_s}.
 \end{aligned}$$

We want to show that

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \left( \sum_{s=1}^{k-j+3} \frac{1}{2} s(s+1) \psi_{w(1,s)} + \sum_{s=1}^{k-j+2} s(s+1) \psi_{w(2,s)} + \sum_{s=1}^{k-j+1} \sum_{r=3}^{s+2} (r-2)(s+2) \psi_{w(r,s)} \right) \cdot \varphi(z_\lambda) \\
 & = -(j-2)(k+3) \left( \sum_{s=1}^{k-j+3} \frac{1}{2} s(s+1) v_{1_s} + \sum_{s=1}^{k-j+2} s(s+1) v_{2_s} + \sum_{s=1}^{k-j+1} \sum_{r=3}^{s+2} (r-2)(s+2) v_{r_s} \right).
 \end{aligned}$$

First suppose we are in one of the following cases, where  $l$  is the index in the summation form for  $\varphi(z_\lambda)$  from [Theorem 4.13](#):

- $s \leq k - j$  for all  $r$  and  $l$ ,
- $s = k - j + 1$  and  $r = 1$  or  $r = 2$  or  $(r \geq 3$  and  $l \leq j - 2)$ ,
- $s = k - j + 2$  and  $l \leq j - 2$ ,
- $s = k - j + 3$  and  $l \leq j - 3$ .

In these cases, we will show that

$$\psi_{w(r,s)} \cdot \Psi_{\uparrow_{j-l}}^{j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow_j}^{j+i} z_\lambda = \begin{cases} -2v_{r_s} & \text{if } l = i, \\ v_{r_s} & \text{if } l = i \pm 1, \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Suppose that  $l = 0$ . If  $i = 0$  or  $1$ , we have

$$\psi_{w(r,s)} \cdot \Psi_j z_\lambda = -2v_{r_s} \quad \text{or} \quad \psi_{w(r,s)} \cdot \Psi_{\cancel{j+1}} \Psi_j z_\lambda = v_{r_s}, \quad \text{respectively.}$$

If  $i > 1$ , we have

$$\psi_{w(r,s)} \cdot \Psi_{\downarrow_j}^{j+i} z_\lambda = \eta \cdot \Psi_{\downarrow_{j-1}}^{i j-1-1} \Psi_{\downarrow_j}^{i j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow_{j+2}}^{j+i} \Psi_{\cancel{j+1}} \Psi_j z_\lambda = 0.$$

Now suppose  $l = 1$ . If  $i = 0$ , we have

$$\psi_{w(r,s)} \cdot \Psi_{\cancel{j-1}} \Psi_j z_\lambda = v_{r_s}.$$

If  $i = 1$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_{w(r,s)} \cdot \Psi_{j-1} \Psi_{j+1} \Psi_j z_\lambda &= \eta \cdot \Psi_{j-1}^{i_{j-1}-1} \Psi_{j+1}^{i_{j+1}-1} \cancel{\Psi_j \Psi_{j+1}} \Psi_{j-1} \Psi_j z_\lambda \\ &= -2\eta \cdot \Psi_{j-1}^{i_{j-1}-1} \Psi_j^{i_j-1} z_\lambda = -2v_{r_s}. \end{aligned}$$

If  $i = 2$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_{w(r,s)} \cdot \Psi_{j-1} \Psi_{j+2} \Psi_{j+1} \Psi_j z_\lambda &= \eta \cdot \Psi_{j-1}^{i_{j-1}-1} \Psi_{j+2}^{i_{j+2}-1} \cancel{\Psi_{j+1} \Psi_{j+2}} \Psi_j \Psi_{j-1} \Psi_{j+1} \Psi_j z_\lambda \\ &= \eta \cdot \Psi_{j-1}^{i_{j-1}-1} \cancel{\Psi_j \Psi_{j-1}} \Psi_j^{i_j-1} z_\lambda \\ &= v_{r_s}. \end{aligned}$$

If  $i > 2$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_{w(r,s)} \Psi_{j-1} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda &= \eta \cdot \Psi_{j-1}^{i_{j-1}-1} \Psi_{j+i}^{i_{j+i}-1} \cancel{\Psi_{j+i-1} \Psi_{j+i}} \Psi_{j-1}^{j+i-2} \Psi_j^{j+i-1} z_\lambda \\ &= \eta \cdot \Psi_{j-1}^{i_{j-1}-1} \Psi_{j+1}^{i_{j+1}-2} \cancel{\Psi_{j-1} \Psi_j \Psi_{j-1}} \Psi_j^{i_j-1} z_\lambda \\ &= \eta \cdot \Psi_{j-1}^{i_{j-1}-1} \Psi_{j+2}^{i_{j+2}-2} \cancel{\Psi_{j+3} \Psi_{j+2} \Psi_{j+1}} \Psi_j z_\lambda \\ &= 0. \end{aligned}$$

Now assuming that  $l > 1$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_{w(r,s)} \cdot \Psi_{j-1}^{j-1} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda &= \Psi_1 \Psi_2^3 \Psi_3^5 \dots \Psi_{j-1}^{2j-2l-1} \Psi_{j-1}^{2j-2l+1} \Psi_{j-l+1}^{2j-2l+3} \dots \Psi_{j-3}^{2j-5} \Psi_{j-2}^{i_{j-1}-1} \Psi_{j-1}^{i_{j-1}-1} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda \\ &= \Psi_1 \Psi_2^3 \Psi_3^5 \\ &\quad \dots \Psi_{j-l+1}^{2j-2l-1} \Psi_{j-l+2}^{2j-2l+1} \cancel{\Psi_{j-l} \Psi_{j-l+1} \Psi_{j-l}} \Psi_{j-l+1}^{2j-2l+3} \dots \Psi_{j-3}^{2j-5} \Psi_{j-2}^{i_{j-1}-1} \Psi_{j-1}^{i_{j-1}-1} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda \\ &= \Psi_1 \Psi_2^3 \Psi_3^5 \dots \Psi_{j-l}^{2j-2l-1} \Psi_{j-l+3}^{2j-2l+1} \Psi_{j-l+4}^{2j-2l+3} \cancel{\Psi_{j-l+2} \Psi_{j-l+3} \Psi_{j-l+2}} \Psi_{j-l+1}^{2j-2l+5} \\ &\quad \dots \Psi_{j-3}^{2j-5} \Psi_{j-2}^{i_{j-1}-1} \Psi_{j-1}^{i_{j-1}-1} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda \\ &= \Psi_1 \Psi_2^3 \Psi_3^5 \dots \Psi_{j-l+1}^{2j-2l+1} \Psi_{j-l+5}^{2j-2l+3} \Psi_{j-l+6}^{2j-2l+5} \cancel{\Psi_{j-l+4} \Psi_{j-l+5} \Psi_{j-l+4}} \Psi_{j-l+2}^{j-l+3} \Psi_{j-l+3}^{2j-2l+7} \\ &\quad \dots \Psi_{j-3}^{2j-5} \Psi_{j-2}^{i_{j-1}-1} \Psi_{j-1}^{i_{j-1}-1} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda \\ &\quad \vdots \\ &= \Psi_1 \Psi_2^3 \Psi_3^5 \dots \Psi_{j-3}^{2j-7} \Psi_{j+l-3}^{2j-5} \Psi_{j+l-2}^{i_{j+l-1}-1} \Psi_{j+l-4} \cancel{\Psi_{j+l-3} \Psi_{j+l-4}} \Psi_{j+l-4}^{j+l-5} \Psi_{j-1}^{i_{j-1}-1} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda \\ &= \Psi_1 \Psi_2^3 \Psi_3^5 \dots \Psi_{j-3}^{2j-7} \Psi_{j-2}^{2j-5} \Psi_{j+l-1}^{i_{j+l-1}-1} \Psi_{j+l-2}^{i_{j+l-1}-1} \cancel{\Psi_{j+l-2} \Psi_{j+l-1} \Psi_{j+l-2}} \Psi_{j-1}^{j+l-3} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda \\ &= \Psi_1 \Psi_2^3 \Psi_3^5 \dots \Psi_{j-3}^{2j-7} \Psi_{j-2}^{2j-5} \Psi_{j-1}^{i_{j-1}-1} \Psi_{j+l}^{i_{j+l}-1} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda. \end{aligned}$$

If  $l = i$ , observe

$$\Psi_{j+i}^{i_{j+i}-1} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda = -2\Psi_j^{i_j-1} z_\lambda.$$

If  $l = i - 1$ , observe

$$\Psi_{j+i-1}^{i_j-1} \Psi_{j+i} \Psi_{j+i-1} \Psi_{j+i-2}^{j+i-2} z_\lambda = \Psi_{j+i-1}^{i_j-1} z_\lambda.$$

If  $l = i + 1$ , observe

$$\Psi_{j+i+1}^{i_j-1} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda = \Psi_j^{i_j-1} z_\lambda.$$

If  $l > i + 1$ , observe

$$\Psi_{j+l}^{i_j-1} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda = \Psi_{j+l+1}^{i_j-1} \Psi_j^{j+i} \Psi_{j+l} z_\lambda = 0.$$

If  $l < i - 1$ , observe

$$\Psi_{j+l}^{i_j-1} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda = \Psi_{j+l}^{i_j-1} \Psi_{j+l+2}^{j+i} \Psi_{j+l+1} \Psi_{j+l} \Psi_{j+l-1}^{j+l-1} z_\lambda = \Psi_{j+l}^{i_j-1} \Psi_{j+l+3}^{j+i} \Psi_{j+l-1}^{j+l-1} \Psi_{j+l+2} z_\lambda = 0.$$

We now suppose that we are not in the listed cases and that we lie in the *exceptional cases*.

First let  $r = 1$ ,  $s = k - j + 3$ , and  $l = j - 2$ . Similarly to above, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_{w(r,s)} \cdot \Psi_{j-1}^{j-1} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda &= \dots = \Psi_1 \Psi_2^3 \Psi_4^5 \dots \Psi_{j-3}^{2j-7} \Psi_{2j-5} \Psi_{2j-6} \Psi_{j-2}^{2j-4} \Psi_{j-1}^{2j-3} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda \\ &= \Psi_1 \Psi_2^3 \Psi_4^5 \dots \Psi_{j-3}^{2j-7} \Psi_{2j-5} \Psi_{2j-4} \Psi_{2j-6} \Psi_{2j-5} \Psi_{2j-6} \Psi_{j-2}^{2j-7} \Psi_{j-1}^{2j-3} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda \\ &= \Psi_1 \Psi_2^3 \Psi_4^5 \dots \Psi_{j-3}^{2j-7} \Psi_{j-2}^{2j-5} \Psi_{2j-4} \Psi_{2j-3} \Psi_{2j-4} \Psi_{j-1}^{2j-5} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda \\ &= \Psi_1 \Psi_2^3 \Psi_4^5 \dots \Psi_{j-3}^{2j-7} \Psi_{j-2}^{2j-5} \Psi_{j-1}^{2j-4} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda. \end{aligned}$$

If  $i \geq j - 3$ , then this expression is clearly reduced. If  $i < j - 3$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} &\Psi_1 \Psi_2^3 \Psi_4^5 \dots \Psi_{j-3}^{2j-7} \Psi_{j-2}^{2j-5} \Psi_{j-1}^{2j-4} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda \\ &= \Psi_1 \Psi_2^3 \Psi_4^5 \dots \Psi_{j-3}^{2j-7} \Psi_{j-2}^{2j-5} \Psi_{j+i+1}^{2j-4} \Psi_{j+i} \Psi_{j+i-1} \Psi_{j+i} \Psi_{j-1}^{j+i-2} \Psi_j^{j+i-1} z_\lambda \\ &= \Psi_1 \Psi_2^3 \Psi_4^5 \dots \Psi_{j-3}^{2j-7} \Psi_{j+i-1}^{2j-5} \Psi_{j+i-2} \Psi_{j+i-3} \Psi_{j+i-2} \Psi_{j-2}^{j+i-4} \Psi_{j-1}^{j+i-3} \Psi_j^{2j-4} z_\lambda \\ &\vdots \\ &= \Psi_1 \Psi_2^3 \Psi_4^5 \dots \Psi_{j-2}^{2j-2i-5} \Psi_{j-i+1}^{2j-2i-3} \Psi_{j-i} \Psi_{j-i-1} \Psi_{j-i} \Psi_{j-i+1}^{2j-2i-1} \dots \Psi_{j-1}^{2j-5} \Psi_j^{2j-4} z_\lambda \\ &= \Psi_1 \Psi_2^3 \Psi_4^5 \dots \Psi_{j-i-3}^{2j-2i-7} \Psi_{j-i-1}^{2j-2i-5} \Psi_{j-i-2}^{2j-2i-3} \Psi_{j-i-1}^{2j-2i-1} \dots \Psi_{j-1}^{2j-5} \Psi_j^{2j-4} \Psi_{j-i-2} z_\lambda \\ &= 0. \end{aligned}$$

If instead  $l = j - 1$ , we similarly obtain

$$\psi_{w(r,s)} \cdot \Psi_{j-1}^{j-1} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda = \eta \cdot \Psi_{j-1}^{2j-3} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda,$$

which is clearly reduced if  $i \geq j - 2$ . If  $i < j - 2$ , then the expression becomes zero.

Let  $r = 1$ ,  $s = k - j + 2$ , and  $l = j - 1$ . Then the above expression becomes

$$\eta \cdot \Psi_{j-1}^{2j-3} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda,$$

which is clearly reduced if  $i \geq j - 2$ . If  $i < j - 2$ , then the expression becomes zero, as before.

Now let  $r = 2$ ,  $s = k - j + 2$ , and  $l = j - 1$ . Then the above expression becomes

$$\eta \cdot \Psi_{j-1}^{2j-2} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda,$$

which is clearly reduced if  $i \geq j - 1$ . If  $i < j - 2$ , then the expression becomes zero, while for  $i = j - 2$  we get

$$\eta \cdot \Psi_{j-1}^{2j-4} \Psi_j^{2j-2} z_\lambda.$$

Finally, let  $r > 2$ ,  $s = k - j + 1$ , and  $l = j - 1$ . Then the above expression becomes

$$\eta \cdot \Psi_{j-1}^{k+j-r+2} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda,$$

which is clearly reduced if  $i \geq k - r + 3$ . If  $j - 2 \leq i \leq k - r + 2$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} \eta \cdot \Psi_{j-1}^{k+j-r+2} \Psi_j^{j+i} z_\lambda &= \eta \cdot \Psi_{j+i+1}^{k+j-r+2} \Psi_{j+i} \Psi_{j+i-1} \Psi_{j+i} \Psi_{j-1}^{j+i-2} \Psi_j^{j+i-1} z_\lambda \\ &= \eta \cdot \Psi_{j-1}^{j+i-2} \Psi_j^{k+j-r+2} z_\lambda, \end{aligned}$$

which is reduced. If  $i < j - 2$ , then the expression becomes zero.

We summarize the exceptional cases. First suppose  $r = 1$ ,  $s = k - j + 3$ , and  $l = j - 2$ . Then

$$\psi_{w(1,s)} \cdot \Psi_{\uparrow 2}^{j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow j}^{j+i} z_\lambda = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } i \leq j - 4, \\ v_{1_s} & \text{if } i = j - 3, \\ v_{2_{s-1}} & \text{if } i = j - 2, \\ v_{(k-i+2)_{s-2}} & \text{if } i \geq j - 1. \end{cases}$$

If  $s = k - j + 2$  or  $s = k - j + 3$  and  $l = j - 1$ , then

$$\psi_{w(1,s)} \cdot \Psi_{\uparrow 1}^{j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow j}^{j+i} z_\lambda = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } i \leq j - 3, \\ v_{1_{k-j+2}} & \text{if } i = j - 2, \\ v_{2_{k-j+1}} & \text{if } i = j - 1, \\ v_{(k-i+2)_{k-j}} & \text{if } i \geq j. \end{cases}$$

Now suppose that  $r = 2$ . If  $s = k - j + 2$  and  $l = j - 1$ , then

$$\psi_{w_{(2,s)}} \cdot \Psi_{\uparrow_1}^{j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow_j}^{j+i} z_\lambda = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } i \leq j - 3, \\ v_{2_s} & \text{if } i = j - 2, \\ v_{1_{s-1}} & \text{if } i = j - 1, \\ v_{2_{s-2}} & \text{if } i = j, \\ v_{(k-i+2)_{s-3}} & \text{if } i \geq j + 1. \end{cases}$$

Finally, suppose that  $s = k - j + 1$ . If  $r \in \{3, \dots, k - j + 3\}$  and  $l = j - 1$ , then

$$\psi_{w_{(r,s)}} \cdot \Psi_{\uparrow_1}^{j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow_j}^{j+i} z_\lambda = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } i \leq j - 3, \\ v_{r_{k-i-1}} & \text{if } j - 2 \leq i \leq k - r + 1, \\ v_{2_{r-2}} & \text{if } i = k - r + 2, \\ v_{1_{r-3}} & \text{if } i = k - r + 3, \\ v_{2_{r-4}} & \text{if } i = k - r + 4, \\ v_{(k-i+2)_{r-5}} & \text{if } i \geq k - r + 5. \end{cases}$$

In the nonexceptional cases, we determine the coefficient  $\alpha \in \mathbb{Z}$  in

$$\psi_{w_{(r,s)}} \cdot \varphi(z_\lambda) = \alpha v_{r_s}.$$

If  $s \leq k - j$ , we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_{w_{(r,s)}} \cdot \varphi(z_\lambda) &= \psi_{w_{(r,s)}} \cdot \sum_{\substack{0 \leq i \leq k-1 \\ 0 \leq l \leq j-1}} (j-l)(k-i) \Psi_{\uparrow_{j-l}}^{j-i} \Psi_{\downarrow_j}^{j+i} z_\lambda \\ &= \sum_{l=0}^{j-1} -2(j-l)(k-l)v_{r_s} + \sum_{l=0}^{j-1} (j-l)(k-l-1)v_{r_s} + \sum_{l=1}^{j-1} (j-l)(k-l+1)v_{r_s} \\ &= -j(k+1)v_{r_s}. \end{aligned}$$

Similarly, we also obtain  $\alpha = -j(k+1)$  in the other nonexceptional cases.

By combining this with the exceptional cases, we now determine  $\alpha_{r_s}$  where

$$\begin{aligned} &\left( \sum_{s=1}^{k-j+3} \frac{1}{2} s(s+1) \psi_{w_{(1,s)}} + \sum_{s=1}^{k-j+2} s(s+1) \psi_{w_{(2,s)}} + \sum_{s=1}^{k-j+1} \sum_{r=3}^{s+2} (r-2)(s+2) \psi_{w_{(r,s)}} \right) \cdot \varphi(z_\lambda) \\ &= \sum_{s=1}^{k-j+3} \alpha_{1_s} v_{1_s} + \sum_{s=1}^{k-j+2} \alpha_{2_s} v_{2_s} + \sum_{s=1}^{k-j+1} \sum_{r=3}^{s+2} \alpha_{r_s} v_{r_s}. \end{aligned}$$

We first let  $r = 1$ . If  $s = k - j + 3$ , we know from above that

$$\begin{aligned}\alpha_{1_s} v_{1_s} &= \frac{1}{2}s(s+1)\psi_{w(1,s)} \cdot \left( \sum_{\substack{0 \leq i \leq k-1 \\ 0 \leq l \leq j-3}} (j-l)(k-i)\Psi_{\uparrow}^{j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow}^{j+i} z_{\lambda} + 2s\Psi_{\uparrow}^{j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow}^{2j-3} z_{\lambda} \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{2}s(s+1)(-j(k+1)v_{1_s} + 2sv_{1_s}) \\ &= -(j-2)(k+3) \cdot \frac{1}{2}s(s+1)v_{1_s};\end{aligned}$$

hence  $\alpha_{1_s} = -(j-2)(k+3) \cdot \frac{1}{2}s(s+1)$ , as required.

If  $s = k - j + 2$ , then we have

$$\begin{aligned}\alpha_{1_s} v_{1_s} &= \frac{1}{2}s(s+1)\psi_{w(1,s)} \cdot \left( \sum_{\substack{0 \leq i \leq k-1 \\ 0 \leq l \leq j-2}} (j-l)(k-i)\Psi_{\uparrow}^{j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow}^{j+i} z_{\lambda} + s\Psi_{\uparrow}^{j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow}^{2j-2} z_{\lambda} \right) \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{2}(s+1)(s+2)\psi_{w(1,s+1)} \cdot s\Psi_{\uparrow}^{j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow}^{2j-2} z_{\lambda} \\ &= \frac{1}{2}s(s+1)(-j(k+1)+s)v_{1_s} + \frac{1}{2}s(s+1)(s+2)v_{1_s} \\ &= -(j-2)(k+3) \cdot \frac{1}{2}(s+1)(s+2)v_{1_s}.\end{aligned}$$

If  $s = k - j + 1$ , then we have

$$\begin{aligned}\alpha_{1_s} v_{1_s} &= \frac{1}{2}s(s+1)\psi_{w(1,s)} \cdot \varphi(z_{\lambda}) + (s+1)(s+2)\psi_{w(2,s+1)} \cdot s\Psi_{\uparrow}^{j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow}^{2j-1} z_{\lambda} \\ &= -(j-2)(k+3) \cdot \frac{1}{2}s(s+1)v_{1_s}.\end{aligned}$$

For  $1 \leq s \leq k - j$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned}\alpha_{1_s} v_{1_s} &= \frac{1}{2}s(s+1)\psi_{w(1,s)} \cdot \varphi(z_{\lambda}) + (s+1)(k-j+3)\psi_{w(s+3,k-j+1)} \cdot s\Psi_{\uparrow}^{j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow}^{j+k-s} z_{\lambda} \\ &= -(j-2)(k+3) \cdot \frac{1}{2}s(s+1)v_{1_s}.\end{aligned}$$

We now suppose that  $r = 2$ . If  $s = k - j + 2$ , then

$$\begin{aligned}\alpha_{2_s} v_{2_s} &= s(s+1)\psi_{w(2,s)} \cdot \sum_{\substack{0 \leq i \leq k-1 \\ 0 \leq l \leq j-2}} (j-l)(k-i)\Psi_{\uparrow}^{j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow}^{j+i} z_{\lambda} \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{2}(s+1)(s+2)\psi_{w(1,s+1)} \cdot 2s\Psi_{\uparrow}^{j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow}^{2j-2} z_{\lambda} + s(s+1)\psi_{w(2,s)} \cdot s\Psi_{\uparrow}^{j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow}^{2j-2} z_{\lambda} \\ &= -s(s+1)j(k+1)v_{2_s} + s(s+1)(s+2)v_{2_s} + s^2(s+1)v_{2_s} \\ &= -(j-2)(k+3) \cdot s(s+1)v_{2_s}.\end{aligned}$$

If  $s = k - j + 1$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_{2_s} v_{2_s} &= s(s+1)\psi_{w(2,k-j+1)} \cdot \varphi(z_\lambda) + \frac{1}{2}(s+1)(s+2)\psi_{w(1,s+1)} \cdot s\Psi_{\uparrow 1}^{j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow j}^{2j-1} z_\lambda \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{2}(s+2)(s+3)\psi_{w(1,s+2)} \cdot s\Psi_{\uparrow 1}^{j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow j}^{2j-1} z_\lambda + s(s+2)\psi_{w(s+2,s)} \cdot s\Psi_{\uparrow 1}^{j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow j}^{2j-1} z_\lambda \\ &= -j(k+1)s(s+1)v_{2_s} + s(s+2)\left(\frac{1}{2}(s+1) + \frac{1}{2}(s+3) + s\right)v_{2_s} \\ &= -(j-2)(k+3) \cdot s(s+1)v_{2_s}. \end{aligned}$$

If  $s = k - j$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_{2_s} v_{2_s} &= s(s+1)\psi_{w(2,s)} \cdot \varphi_{z_\lambda} + (s+2)(s+3)\psi_{w(2,s+2)} \cdot s\Psi_{\uparrow 1}^{j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow j}^{2j} z_\lambda \\ &\quad + s(s+3)\psi_{w(s+2,s+1)} \cdot s\Psi_{\uparrow 1}^{j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow j}^{2j} z_\lambda \\ &= -j(k+1)s(s+1)v_{2_s} + s(s+3)(2s+2)v_{2_s} \\ &= -(j-2)(k+3) \cdot s(s+1)v_{2_s}. \end{aligned}$$

If  $s \in \{1, \dots, k - j - 1\}$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_{2_s} v_{2_s} &= s(s+1)\psi_{w(2,s)} \cdot \varphi(z_\lambda) + s(k-j+3)\varphi_{w(s+2,k-j+1)} \cdot s\Psi_{\uparrow 1}^{j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow j}^{j+k-s} z_\lambda \\ &\quad + (s+2)(k-j+3)\psi_{w(s+4,k-j+1)} \cdot s\Psi_{\uparrow 1}^{j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow j}^{j+k-s} z_\lambda \\ &= -j(k+1)s(s+1)v_{2_s} + s(k-j+3)(2s+2)v_{2_s} \\ &= -(j-2)(k+3) \cdot s(s+1)v_{2_s}. \end{aligned}$$

Finally, suppose that  $r \in \{3, \dots, k - j + 3\}$ . If  $s = k - j + 1$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_{r_s} v_{r_s} &= (r-2)(s+2)\psi_{w(r,s)} \cdot \sum_{\substack{0 \leq i \leq k-1 \\ 0 \leq l \leq j-2}} (j-l)(k-i)\Psi_{\uparrow j-l}^{j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow j}^{j+i} z_\lambda \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{2}(s+2)(s+3)\psi_{w(1,s+2)} \cdot 2(r-2)\Psi_{\uparrow 2}^{j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow j}^{j+k-r+2} z_\lambda \\ &\quad + (r-2)(s+2)\psi_{w(r,s)} \cdot (s+1)\Psi_{\uparrow 1}^{j-1} \Psi_{\downarrow j}^{2j-2} z_\lambda \\ &= -(j-2)(k+3) \cdot (r-2)(s+2)v_{r_{k-j+1}}. \end{aligned}$$

If  $s = k - j$ , then

$$\begin{aligned}
 \alpha_{r_s} v_{r_s} &= (r-2)(s+2)\psi_{w_{(r,s)}} \cdot \varphi(z_\lambda) \\
 &\quad + \frac{1}{2}(s+2)(s+3)\psi_{w_{(1,s+2)}} \cdot (r-2)\Psi_{\uparrow 1}^{j-1}\Psi_{\downarrow j}^{j+k-r+2} z_\lambda \\
 &\quad + \frac{1}{2}(s+3)(s+4)\psi_{w_{(1,s+3)}} \cdot (r-2)\Psi_{\uparrow 1}^{j-1}\Psi_{\downarrow j}^{j+k-r+2} z_\lambda \\
 &\quad + (r-2)(s+3)\psi_{w_{(r,s+1)}} \cdot (s+1)\Psi_{\uparrow 1}^{j-1}\Psi_{\downarrow j}^{2j-1} z_\lambda \\
 &= (r-2)(s+2)(-j(k+1)+2(s+3))v_{r_s} \\
 &= -(j-2)(k+3) \cdot (r-2)(s+2)v_{r_s}.
 \end{aligned}$$

If  $s = k - j - 1$ , then

$$\begin{aligned}
 \alpha_{r_s} v_{r_s} &= (r-2)(s+2)\psi_{w_{(r,s)}} \cdot \varphi(z_\lambda) + (s+3)(s+4)\psi_{w_{(2,s+3)}} \cdot (r-2)\Psi_{\uparrow 1}^{j-1}\Psi_{\downarrow j}^{j+k-r+2} z_\lambda \\
 &\quad + (r-2)(s+4)\psi_{w_{(r,s+2)}} \cdot (k-j)\Psi_{\uparrow 1}^{j-1}\Psi_{\downarrow j}^{2j-1} z_\lambda \\
 &= -(j-2)(k+3) \cdot (r-2)(s+2)v_{r_s}.
 \end{aligned}$$

If  $s \in \{1, \dots, k - j - 2\}$ , then

$$\begin{aligned}
 \alpha_{r_s} v_{r_s} &= (r-2)(s+2)\psi_{w_{(r,s)}} \cdot \varphi_{z_\lambda} \\
 &\quad + (r-2)(k-j+3)\psi_{w_{(r,k-j+1)}} \cdot (s+1)\Psi_{\uparrow 1}^{j-1}\Psi_{\downarrow j}^{j+k-s-1} z_\lambda \\
 &\quad + (s+3)(k-j+3)\psi_{w_{(s+5,k-j+1)}} \cdot (r-2)\Psi_{\uparrow 1}^{j-1}\Psi_{\downarrow j}^{j+k-r+2} z_\lambda \\
 &= (r-2)(-j(k+1)(s+2) + (k-j+3)(2s+4))v_{r_s} \\
 &= -(j-2)(k+3) \cdot (r-2)(s+2)v_{r_s}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Hence,

$$\alpha_{r_s} = -(j-2)(k+3) \cdot \begin{cases} \frac{1}{2}s(s+1) & \text{if } r = 1, \\ s(s+1) & \text{if } r = 2, \\ (r-2)(s+2) & \text{if } r \geq 3, \end{cases}$$

for all  $s$ , as required.  $\square$

**Corollary 4.18.** *Let  $\lambda = ((ke), (je))$  or  $((1^{ke}), (1^{je}))$  with  $k, j > 1$ .*

- (i) *If  $j + k$  is odd, then  $S_\lambda$  is decomposable.*
- (ii) *If  $j + k$  is even and  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \neq 2$ , then  $S_\lambda$  is decomposable.*

*Proof.* By Theorems 4.16 and 4.17 parts (i) and (ii), there is an endomorphism  $\varphi$  of  $S_\lambda$  with two eigenvalues differing by  $j - k - 2$ . If  $j = k$ , then  $j + k$  is even and these eigenvalues differ by 2, and hence are distinct if  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \neq 2$ .

If  $k > j > 2$ , then by part (iii), we have a third eigenvalue differing from the second by  $j - k - 4$ . If  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \mid (j - k - 2)$ , then the first two eigenvalues are equal,

but the third is distinct if  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \neq 2$ . If  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} = 2$ , then  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \nmid (j - k - 2)$  when  $j + k$  is odd.

If  $k > j = 2$ , then by part (iv), we have 0 as our third eigenvalue. If  $k$  is odd, we have at least two distinct eigenvalues in any characteristic. Likewise, if  $k$  is even and  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \neq 2$ , we have at least two distinct eigenvalues.

Thus, in each case, the generalized eigenspace decomposition of  $S_\lambda$  has at least two direct summands, which are easily seen to be  $\mathcal{R}_n^\Lambda$ -modules. □

By applying [Theorem 2.8](#) and the method in the proofs of [Propositions 4.3](#) and [4.4](#), and combining with [Theorem 3.8](#) and [Proposition 4.14](#) and [Corollary 4.15](#), we obtain [Theorem 4.1](#).

### 5. Quantum characteristic two

We now focus our attention on the case where  $e = 2$ .

Thankfully most of the difficult work here is already done, and we are able to use results from [[Speyer 2014](#); [Murphy 1980](#); [Fayers and Speyer 2016](#)] on Specht modules over the level-one cyclotomic quiver Hecke algebra to obtain a lot of decomposable Specht modules with little effort. We collect the results we will need.

**Theorem 5.1** [[Murphy 1980](#), Theorem 4.5]. *If  $e = \text{char } \mathbb{F} = 2$ ,  $a \geq b$ , and either  $\lambda$  or  $\lambda'$  is  $(a, 1^b)$ , then  $S_\lambda$  is decomposable if and only if  $a + b$  is odd and  $a - 1 \not\equiv b \pmod{2^L}$ , where  $2^{L-1} \leq b < 2^L$ .*

**Theorem 5.2** [[Speyer 2014](#), Theorem 6.8]. *If  $e = 2$ ,  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \neq 2$ ,  $a > b$ , and either  $\lambda$  or  $\lambda'$  is  $(a, 1^b)$ , then  $S_\lambda$  is decomposable if and only if  $a + b$  is odd and either*

- (i)  $a > b \geq 4$  or
- (ii)  $a > b = 2$  or 3, and  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \nmid \lceil \frac{a}{2} \rceil$ .

When looking for decomposable Specht modules, the cases  $\kappa = (0, 1)$  and  $\kappa = (0, 0)$  must be treated separately. However, our first result is independent of this.

**Theorem 5.3.** *Let  $\kappa$  be arbitrary, with corresponding  $\Lambda = \Lambda_\kappa$ . Let  $\mu$  be a hook partition of  $n$  such that  $S_\mu$  is a decomposable  $\mathcal{R}_n^{\Lambda_0}$ -module (see [Theorems 5.1](#) and [5.2](#)). Then for any partition  $\nu$  of  $m$ , the Specht modules  $S_{(\mu, \nu)}$  and  $S_{(\nu, \mu)}$  are decomposable  $\mathcal{R}_{m+n}^\Lambda$ -modules.*

*Proof.* Since  $S_\mu$  is decomposable, it has a nontrivial idempotent endomorphism  $\varphi$  determined by

$$\varphi(z_\mu) = \sum_{T \in \text{Std}(\mu)} a_T v_T \quad \text{for some } a_T \in \mathbb{F}.$$

Via the embedding  $\mathcal{R}_m \hookrightarrow \mathcal{R}_{m+n}$ , it is easy to see that  $\varphi$  also defines an idempotent endomorphism of  $S_{(v,\mu)}$ . For the other Specht module,

$$\hat{\varphi}(z_{(\mu,v)}) = \sum_{T \in \text{Std}(\mu)} a_T \text{shift}_m(\psi_T)z_{(\mu,v)}$$

is a nontrivial idempotent endomorphism of  $S_{(\mu,v)}$ , where  $\text{shift}_m : \mathcal{R}_m \hookrightarrow \mathcal{R}_{m+n}$  is the *shift map* [Fayers and Speyer 2016, §2.6.1]. □

**Remark.** Theorem 5.3 readily extends to higher levels; i.e., we can use Theorems 5.1 and 5.2 to construct many decomposable Specht modules in higher levels, regardless of the chosen  $\kappa$ . Similarly, for any finite  $e$ , we may embed the bihooks of Theorem 4.1 into higher levels whenever we have a repeat in the  $e$ -multicharge.

The following result is the  $e = 2$  extension of Theorem 4.1.

**Theorem 5.4.** *Let  $\kappa = (0, 0)$  and  $\lambda = ((2k+a, 1^b), (2j+a, 1^b)), ((b+1, 1^{2j+a-1}), (b+1, 1^{2k+a-1})), ((2k+a, 1^b), (a, 1^{2j+b})),$  or  $((a, 1^{2k+b}), (2j+a, 1^b))$  for some  $j, k \geq 1, 0 < a \leq 2,$  and  $0 \leq b < 2$  with  $a + b \neq 2,$  or for  $a = b = 0.$*

- (i) *For  $j, k > 1,$  if  $j + k$  is even and  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \neq 2,$  or if  $j + k$  is odd, then  $S_\lambda$  is decomposable.*
- (ii) *If  $j = 1$  or  $k = 1,$  then  $S_\lambda$  is decomposable if and only if  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \nmid j + k.$*

*Proof.* We extend Theorem 4.1 and use the fact that  $S_{((2k),(2j))} \cong S_{((2k),(1^{2j}))}$  when  $e = 2$  and  $\kappa_1 = \kappa_2$ . (In general, their Specht presentations only differ in the idempotent relation, and if  $e = 2,$  then the residues in the second components coincide.) □

**Conjecture 5.5.** *Let  $e = 2.$  If  $\kappa_1 \neq \kappa_2,$  then Theorem 5.3 provides a complete list of decomposable Specht modules indexed by bihooks. If  $\kappa_1 = \kappa_2,$  and  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} = 0,$  then Theorems 3.8, 5.3, and 5.4 provide a complete list of decomposable Specht modules indexed by bihooks.*

**Remark.** For  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \in \{0, 2, 3, 5\},$  we have checked in GAP that Conjecture 5.5 holds for all (i)  $n \leq 14$  if  $\kappa_1 \neq \kappa_2$  and (ii)  $n \leq 13$  if  $\kappa_1 = \kappa_2$ . If  $\kappa_1 = \kappa_2$  and  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} = 2,$  we note that the decomposables appearing in the remark after Conjecture 4.2 are also decomposable here. However, we have also found further examples of decomposable Specht modules not accounted for. Namely the bihooks  $((3, 1^2), (3)), ((7, 1^2), (3)), ((5, 1^4), (3)), ((7), (3, 1^2)),$  and  $((5, 1^4), (5))$  if  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} = 2,$   $((5, 1^2), (3)), ((5, 1^2), (5)),$  and  $((5, 1^2), (7))$  if  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} = 3,$  and  $((9, 1^2), (3))$  if  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} = 5,$  along with all bihooks obtained from these by conjugating, transposing, and our induction arguments, index decomposable Specht modules if  $\kappa_1 = \kappa_2.$  This list is exhaustive for  $\text{char } \mathbb{F} \in \{0, 2, 3, 5\}$  and  $n \leq 13.$

### 6. Proof of Propositions 3.5 and 4.12

In this section, we complete the long calculations necessary in proving Propositions 3.5 and 4.12. We begin by setting some notation which will hopefully help the reader follow the calculations.

For any reduced expression  $w = s_{r_1} \dots s_{r_m} \in \mathfrak{S}_n$ , observe that

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_r \psi_{r \pm 1} \psi_r \psi_w z_\lambda &= \psi_r \psi_{r \pm 1} \psi_r \psi_w e(\mathbf{i}_\lambda) z_\lambda \\ &= \psi_r \psi_{r \pm 1} \psi_r e(s_{r_1} \dots s_{r_m} \cdot \mathbf{i}_\lambda) \psi_w z_\lambda \\ &= \psi_r \psi_{r \pm 1} \psi_r e(i_1, \dots, i_r, i_{r+1}, i_{r+2}, \dots, i_n) \psi_w z_\lambda. \end{aligned}$$

Since the KLR “braid relations” only depend on the residues  $i_r, i_{r+1}$ , and  $i_{r+2}$  of the idempotent  $e(s_{r_1} \dots s_{r_m} \cdot \mathbf{i}_\lambda)$ , we will instead write the above expression as

$$(\psi_r \psi_{r \pm 1} \psi_r(i_r, i_{r+1}, i_{r+2})) \psi_w z_\lambda.$$

Similarly, since  $y_{r+1} \psi_r e(\mathbf{i}) \psi_w z_\lambda$  only depends on the residues  $i_r$  and  $i_{r+1}$ , we will write this expression as  $(y_{r+1} \psi_r(i_r, i_{r+1})) \psi_w z_\lambda$ .

In fact, whenever we apply the KLR relations in our computations, we will analogously abbreviate idempotents to the two or three necessary, consecutive residues, to help the reader identify which relations are being applied, and which case of the relation is applicable.

For both propositions, we will break the calculation apart with several preliminary lemmas. First, we will focus on Proposition 3.5.

#### Proof of Proposition 3.5.

**Lemma 6.1.** *Suppose that  $e > 3$ .*

(i) *Let  $1 \leq r \leq a - 2$  and  $1 \leq s \leq e - r - 1$ . Then*

$$\psi_{2e-2r-s} \psi \begin{matrix} 2e-2r-s-1 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r \end{matrix} \begin{matrix} 2e-2r-s \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+1 \end{matrix} \dots \begin{matrix} 2e-r-s-1 \\ \downarrow \\ e \end{matrix} z_\lambda = 0.$$

(ii) *Let  $1 \leq r \leq a - 1$ . Then*

$$\psi \begin{matrix} 2e-r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ 2e-2r+1 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2e-2r+1 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+2 \end{matrix} \begin{matrix} 2e-2r+2 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+3 \end{matrix} \dots \begin{matrix} 2e-r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ e \end{matrix} z_\lambda = \psi \begin{matrix} 2e-2r \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+2 \end{matrix} \begin{matrix} 2e-2r+1 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+3 \end{matrix} \dots \begin{matrix} 2e-r-2 \\ \downarrow \\ e \end{matrix} z_\lambda.$$

(iii) *Let  $1 \leq r \leq a - 1$ . Then*

$$\psi \begin{matrix} e+b+1 \\ \downarrow \\ b+2 \end{matrix} \begin{matrix} e+b+2 \\ \downarrow \\ b+3 \end{matrix} \dots \begin{matrix} 2e-r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2e-2r \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+1 \end{matrix} \begin{matrix} 2e-2r+1 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+2 \end{matrix} \dots \begin{matrix} 2e-r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ e \end{matrix} z_\lambda = \psi \begin{matrix} 2b+2 \\ \downarrow \\ b+2 \end{matrix} \begin{matrix} 2b+3 \\ \downarrow \\ b+3 \end{matrix} \dots \begin{matrix} e+b \\ \downarrow \\ e \end{matrix} z_\lambda.$$

*Proof.* (i) We argue by reverse induction on  $s$ . For the base case, we let  $s = e - r - 1$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned}
 \psi_{2e-2r-s} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r-s-1 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r}} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r-s \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+1}} \cdots \psi_{\substack{2e-r-s-1 \\ \downarrow \\ e}} \zeta_\lambda \\
 &= (\psi_{e-r+1} \psi_{e-r} \psi_{e-r+1}(a-r-1, a-r, 0)) \psi_{e-r+2} \psi_{e-r+3} \cdots \psi_e \zeta_\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{e-r} \psi_{e-r+1} \cdots \psi_e \psi_{e-r} \zeta_\lambda \\
 &= 0.
 \end{aligned}$$

Now suppose that  $s < e - r - 1$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned}
 \psi_{2e-2r-s} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r-s-1 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r}} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r-s \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+1}} \cdots \psi_{\substack{2e-r-s-1 \\ \downarrow \\ e}} \zeta_\lambda \\
 &= (\psi_{2e-2r-s} \psi_{2e-2r-s-1} \psi_{2e-2r-s}(a-r-1, a-r, a-r-s-1)) \psi_{\substack{2e-2r-s-2 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r}} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r-s-1 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+1}} \\
 &\quad \cdot \psi_{\substack{2e-2r-s+1 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+2}} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r-s+2 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+3}} \cdots \psi_{\substack{2e-r-s-1 \\ \downarrow \\ e}} \zeta_\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{2e-2r-s-1} \psi_{2e-2r-s} \cdots \psi_{2e-r-s-1} \psi_{2e-2r-s-1} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r-s-2 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r}} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r-s-1 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+1}} \cdots \psi_{\substack{2e-r-s-2 \\ \downarrow \\ e}} \zeta_\lambda \\
 &= 0 \quad \text{by the induction hypothesis.}
 \end{aligned}$$

(ii) We argue by induction on  $r$ . For the base case, when  $r = 1$ , both sides of the inequality are equal to  $\zeta_\lambda$  by definition. Thus, we may assume that  $r > 1$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned}
 \psi_{\substack{2e-r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ 2e-2r+1}} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r+1 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+2}} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r+2 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+3}} \cdots \psi_{\substack{2e-r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ e}} \zeta_\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{\substack{2e-r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ 2e-2r+2}} (\psi_{2e-2r+1}^2(a-r+1, a-r-1)) \psi_{\substack{2e-2r \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+2}} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r+2 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+3}} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r+3 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+4}} \cdots \psi_{\substack{2e-r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ e}} \zeta_\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{\substack{2e-2r \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+2}} \psi_{\substack{2e-r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ 2e-2r+2}} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r+2 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+3}} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r+3 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+4}} \cdots \psi_{\substack{2e-r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ e}} \zeta_\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{\substack{2e-2r \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+2}} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r+1 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+3}} \cdots \psi_{\substack{2e-r-2 \\ \downarrow \\ e}} \zeta_\lambda \quad \text{by the induction hypothesis.}
 \end{aligned}$$

(iii) We argue by reverse induction on  $r$ . For the base case, when  $r = a - 1$ , both sides of the inequality are equal by definition, so there is nothing to prove. So we assume that  $r < a - 1$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned}
 \psi_{\substack{e+b+1 \\ \downarrow \\ b+2}} \psi_{\substack{e+b+2 \\ \downarrow \\ b+3}} \cdots \psi_{\substack{2e-r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r}} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+1}} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r+1 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+2}} \cdots \psi_{\substack{2e-r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ e}} \zeta_\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{\substack{e+b+1 \\ \downarrow \\ b+2}} \psi_{\substack{e+b+2 \\ \downarrow \\ b+3}} \cdots \psi_{\substack{2e-r-2 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r-1}} \psi_{\substack{2e-r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ 2e-2r+1}} (\psi_{2e-2r} \psi_{2e-2r-1} \psi_{2e-2r}(a-r-1, a-r, a-r-1)) \\
 &\quad \cdot \psi_{\substack{2e-2r-2 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r}} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+1}} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r+1 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+2}} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r+2 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+3}} \cdots \psi_{\substack{2e-r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ e}} \zeta_\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{\substack{e+b+1 \\ \downarrow \\ b+2}} \psi_{\substack{e+b+2 \\ \downarrow \\ b+3}} \cdots \psi_{\substack{2e-r-2 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r-1}} \psi_{\substack{2e-r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ 2e-2r+1}} \psi_{\substack{2e-r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ 2e-2r-1}} \psi_{2e-2r-1} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r-2 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r}} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+1}} \cdots \psi_{\substack{2e-r-2 \\ \downarrow \\ e}} \zeta_\lambda \\
 &\quad + \psi_{\substack{e+b+1 \\ \downarrow \\ b+2}} \psi_{\substack{e+b+2 \\ \downarrow \\ b+3}} \cdots \psi_{\substack{2e-r-2 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r-1}} \psi_{\substack{2e-r-2 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r}} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r-2 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+1}} (\psi_{\substack{2e-r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ 2e-2r+1}} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r+1 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+2}} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r+2 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+3}} \cdots \psi_{\substack{2e-r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ e}} \zeta_\lambda) \\
 &= 0 + \psi_{\substack{e+b+1 \\ \downarrow \\ b+2}} \psi_{\substack{e+b+2 \\ \downarrow \\ b+3}} \cdots \psi_{\substack{2e-r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r-1}} \psi_{\substack{2e-r-2 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r}} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r-2 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+1}} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+2}} \psi_{\substack{2e-2r+1 \\ \downarrow \\ e-r+3}} \cdots \psi_{\substack{2e-r-2 \\ \downarrow \\ e}} \zeta_\lambda \quad \text{by parts (i) and (ii)} \\
 &= \psi_{\substack{2b+2 \\ \downarrow \\ b+2}} \psi_{\substack{2b+3 \\ \downarrow \\ b+3}} \cdots \psi_{\substack{e+b \\ \downarrow \\ e}} \zeta_\lambda \quad \text{by the induction hypothesis.} \quad \square
 \end{aligned}$$

**Lemma 6.2.** *Suppose that  $e > 3$ .*

(i) *Let  $1 \leq r \leq b, 0 \leq s \leq a - 3$ , and  $0 \leq k \leq b$ . Then*

$$\begin{aligned} & \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+2 \\ \downarrow \\ 2b-r+s+3-k \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e+b-r \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+3-k \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+3 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+4 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+4 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+5 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+5 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e+b \\ \downarrow \\ e \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} b-r+s+1 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e-r \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+3 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e-r+1 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+4 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e-2 \\ \downarrow \\ b+1 \end{matrix} Z\lambda \\ &= \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+2 \\ \downarrow \\ 2b-r+s+2-k \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e+b-r \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+2-k \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+3 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+4 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+4 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+5 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+5 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e+b \\ \downarrow \\ e \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} b-r+s+1 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e-r \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+3 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e-r+1 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+4 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e-2 \\ \downarrow \\ b+1 \end{matrix} Z\lambda. \end{aligned}$$

(ii) *Let  $1 \leq r \leq b$  and  $0 \leq s \leq a - 3$ . Then*

$$\begin{aligned} & \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+2 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+3 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+3 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+1 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+1 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e+b-r \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+3 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+3 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+4 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+4 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e+b \\ \downarrow \\ e \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} b-r+s+1 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e-r \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+3 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e-r+1 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+4 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e-2 \\ \downarrow \\ b+1 \end{matrix} Z\lambda \\ &= \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+2 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+3 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+3 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+2 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e+b-r \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+3 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+4 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+4 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+5 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+5 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e+b \\ \downarrow \\ e \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} b-r+s+2 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e-r \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+3 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e-r+1 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+4 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e-2 \\ \downarrow \\ b+1 \end{matrix} Z\lambda. \end{aligned}$$

(iii) *Let  $1 \leq r \leq b$ . Then*

$$\psi \begin{matrix} e+b-r \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+3 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+3 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+4 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+4 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e+b \\ \downarrow \\ e \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e-r \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+3 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e-r+1 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+4 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e-2 \\ \downarrow \\ b+1 \end{matrix} Z\lambda = \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+2 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+3 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+3 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e+b \\ \downarrow \\ e \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e-r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e-r \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+3 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e-2 \\ \downarrow \\ b+1 \end{matrix} Z\lambda.$$

(iv) *The equation in part (i) also holds if  $r = b + 1, s = 0$ , and  $0 \leq k \leq b - 1$ . That is,*

$$\begin{aligned} & \psi \begin{matrix} b+1 \\ \downarrow \\ b+2-k \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e-1 \\ \downarrow \\ 1 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} b+2-k \\ \downarrow \\ 2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} b+3 \\ \downarrow \\ 3 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} b+4 \\ \downarrow \\ 4 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e+b \\ \downarrow \\ e \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} a-1 \\ \downarrow \\ 2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} a \\ \downarrow \\ 3 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e-2 \\ \downarrow \\ b+1 \end{matrix} Z\lambda \\ &= \psi \begin{matrix} b+1 \\ \downarrow \\ b+1-k \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e-1 \\ \downarrow \\ 1 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} b+1-k \\ \downarrow \\ 2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} b+3 \\ \downarrow \\ 3 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} b+4 \\ \downarrow \\ 4 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e+b \\ \downarrow \\ e \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} a-1 \\ \downarrow \\ 2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} a \\ \downarrow \\ 3 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e-2 \\ \downarrow \\ b+1 \end{matrix} Z\lambda. \end{aligned}$$

(v) *We have*

$$\psi \begin{matrix} e-1 \\ \downarrow \\ 1 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e \\ \downarrow \\ 2 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e+b-1 \\ \downarrow \\ b+1 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b+2 \\ \downarrow \\ b+2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b+3 \\ \downarrow \\ b+3 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e+b \\ \downarrow \\ e \end{matrix} Z\lambda = \psi \begin{matrix} b+1 \\ \downarrow \\ 2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e-1 \\ \downarrow \\ 1 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b \\ \downarrow \\ b \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} b+3 \\ \downarrow \\ 3 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} b+4 \\ \downarrow \\ 4 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e+b \\ \downarrow \\ e \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} a-1 \\ \downarrow \\ 2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} a \\ \downarrow \\ 3 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e-2 \\ \downarrow \\ b+1 \end{matrix} Z\lambda.$$

*Proof.* (i) *We have*

$$\begin{aligned} & \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+2 \\ \downarrow \\ 2b-r+s+3-k \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e+b-r \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+3-k \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+3 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+4 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+4 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+5 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+5 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e+b \\ \downarrow \\ e \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} b-r+s+1 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e-r \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+3 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e-r+1 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+4 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e-2 \\ \downarrow \\ b+1 \end{matrix} Z\lambda \\ &= \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+2 \\ \downarrow \\ 2b-r+s+3-k \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+2 \\ \downarrow \\ 2b-r+s+4-k \end{matrix} (\psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+3-k \\ \downarrow \\ 2b-r+s+2-k \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+4-k \\ \downarrow \\ 2b-r+s+3-k \end{matrix} e(\mathbf{j})) \\ & \quad \cdot \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s-1-k \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+2-k \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+3 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+4 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+4 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+5 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+5 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e+b \\ \downarrow \\ e \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} b-r+s+1 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e-r \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+3 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e-r+1 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+4 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e-2 \\ \downarrow \\ b+1 \end{matrix} Z\lambda \end{aligned}$$

where positions  $2b - r + s + 2 - k, 2b - r + s + 3 - k$ , and  $2b - r + s + 4 - k$  of  $\mathbf{j}$  are positions  $b - r + 2, b + s + 2$ , and  $e + b + 1 - k$  of  $\mathbf{i}_\lambda$ , respectively; i.e., the corresponding residues are  $e - b + r - 1, s + 1$ , and  $e - b + k$ , respectively. Since  $1 \leq s + 1 \leq a - 2$  and  $a \leq e - b + r - 1 \leq e - 1$ , it is clear that the corresponding braid relation never produces an error term, and the result follows:

$$= \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+2 \\ \downarrow \\ 2b-r+s+2-k \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e+b-r \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+2-k \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+3 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+4 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+4 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} 2b-r+s+5 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+s+5 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e+b \\ \downarrow \\ e \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} b-r+s+1 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+2 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e-r \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+3 \end{matrix} \psi \begin{matrix} e-r+1 \\ \downarrow \\ b-r+4 \end{matrix} \dots \psi \begin{matrix} e-2 \\ \downarrow \\ b+1 \end{matrix} Z\lambda.$$

(ii) *Apply part (i) for  $k = 0$ , then  $k = 1$ , and so on up to and including the case  $k = b$ .*

(iii) Apply part (ii) for  $s = 0$ , then  $s = 1$ , and so on up to and including the case  $s = a - 3$ .

(iv) The proof is identical to that of part (i), except now we notice that the third residue of the relevant triple is  $e - b \leq e - b + k \leq e - 1$ , while the second is 1.

(v) Apply part (iii) for  $r = 1$ , then  $r = 2$ , and so on up to and including the case  $r = b$ , to yield

$$\psi \downarrow_1^{e-1} \psi \downarrow_2^{e+1} \psi \downarrow_3^{e+b-1} \dots \psi \downarrow_{b+1}^{2b+2} \psi \downarrow_{b+2}^{2b+3} \dots \psi \downarrow_e^{e+b} Z_\lambda = \psi \downarrow_1^{e-1} \psi \downarrow_2^{b+2} \psi \downarrow_3^{b+3} \dots \psi \downarrow_e^{e+b} \psi \downarrow_2^{a-1} \psi \downarrow_3^a \dots \psi \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} Z_\lambda.$$

Then, applying part (iv) for  $k = 0$ , then  $k = 1$ , and so on up to and including the case  $k = b - 1$  gives

$$\psi \downarrow_1^{e-1} \psi \downarrow_2^{b+2} \psi \downarrow_3^{b+3} \dots \psi \downarrow_e^{e+b} \psi \downarrow_2^{a-1} \psi \downarrow_3^a \dots \psi \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} Z_\lambda = \psi \downarrow_2^{b+1} \psi \downarrow_1^{e-1} \psi_2 \psi \downarrow_3^{b+3} \psi \downarrow_4^{b+4} \dots \psi \downarrow_e^{e+b} \psi \downarrow_2^{a-1} \psi \downarrow_3^a \dots \psi \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} Z_\lambda. \quad \square$$

**Lemma 6.3.** *Suppose that  $e > 3$ .*

(i) *For  $3 \leq x \leq a - 1$ , we have*

$$\begin{aligned} \psi \downarrow_{b+x}^{e-1} \psi \downarrow_2^{b+1} \psi \downarrow_3^{b+2} \dots \psi \downarrow_x^{b+x-1} \psi \downarrow_x^{b+x} \psi \downarrow_{x+1}^{b+x+1} \dots \psi \downarrow_e^{e+b} \psi \downarrow_2^{a-1} \psi \downarrow_3^a \dots \psi \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} Z_\lambda \\ = \psi \downarrow_{b+x+1}^{e-1} \psi \downarrow_2^{b+1} \psi \downarrow_3^{b+2} \dots \psi \downarrow_{x+1}^{b+x} \psi \downarrow_{x+1}^{b+x+1} \psi \downarrow_{x+2}^{b+x+2} \dots \psi \downarrow_e^{e+b} \psi \downarrow_2^{a-1} \psi \downarrow_3^a \dots \psi \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} Z_\lambda. \end{aligned}$$

(ii) *We have*

$$\psi \downarrow_2^{b+1} \psi \downarrow_3^{e-1} \psi \downarrow_3^{b+3} \psi \downarrow_4^{b+4} \dots \psi \downarrow_e^{e+b} \psi \downarrow_2^{a-1} \psi \downarrow_3^a \dots \psi \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} Z_\lambda = \psi \downarrow_2^{b+1} \psi \downarrow_3^{b+2} \dots \psi \downarrow_a^{e-1} \psi \downarrow_{a+1}^{e+1} \dots \psi \downarrow_e^{e+b} \psi \downarrow_2^{a-1} \psi \downarrow_3^a \dots \psi \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} Z_\lambda.$$

*Proof.* (i) We have

$$\begin{aligned} \psi \downarrow_{b+x}^{e-1} \psi \downarrow_2^{b+1} \psi \downarrow_3^{b+2} \dots \psi \downarrow_x^{b+x-1} \psi \downarrow_x^{b+x} \psi \downarrow_{x+1}^{b+x+1} \dots \psi \downarrow_e^{e+b} \psi \downarrow_2^{a-1} \psi \downarrow_3^a \dots \psi \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} Z_\lambda \\ = \psi \downarrow_{b+x+1}^{e-1} \psi \downarrow_2^{b+1} \psi \downarrow_3^{b+2} \dots \psi \downarrow_{x-1}^{b+x-2} (\psi_{b+x} \psi_{b+x-1} \psi_{b+x}(\mathbf{0}, x-1, -b)) \\ \quad \cdot \psi \downarrow_x^{b+x-2} \psi \downarrow_x^{b+x-1} \psi \downarrow_{x+1}^{b+x+1} \psi \downarrow_{x+2}^{b+x+2} \dots \psi \downarrow_e^{e+b} \psi \downarrow_2^{a-1} \psi \downarrow_3^a \dots \psi \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} Z_\lambda \\ = \psi \downarrow_{b+x+1}^{e-1} \psi \downarrow_2^{b+1} \psi \downarrow_3^{b+2} \dots \psi \downarrow_{x-1}^{b+x-2} \psi_{b+x-1} \psi_{b+x} (\psi_{b+x-1} \psi_{b+x-2} \psi_{b+x-1}(\mathbf{0}, x-1, -b+1)) \\ \quad \cdot \psi \downarrow_x^{b+x-3} \psi \downarrow_x^{b+x-2} \psi \downarrow_{x+1}^{b+x+1} \psi \downarrow_{x+2}^{b+x+2} \dots \psi \downarrow_e^{e+b} \psi \downarrow_2^{a-1} \psi \downarrow_3^a \dots \psi \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} Z_\lambda \\ \vdots \\ = \psi \downarrow_{b+x+1}^{e-1} \psi \downarrow_2^{b+1} \psi \downarrow_3^{b+2} \dots \psi \downarrow_{x-1}^{b+x-2} \psi \downarrow_{x+1}^{b+x-1} \psi \downarrow_{x+2}^{b+x} (\psi_{x+1} \psi_x \psi_{x+1}(\mathbf{0}, x-1, -1)) \\ \quad \cdot \psi \downarrow_x \psi \downarrow_{x+1}^{b+x+1} \psi \downarrow_{x+2}^{b+x+2} \dots \psi \downarrow_e^{e+b} \psi \downarrow_2^{a-1} \psi \downarrow_3^a \dots \psi \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} Z_\lambda \\ = \psi \downarrow_{b+x+1}^{e-1} \psi \downarrow_2^{b+1} \psi \downarrow_3^{b+2} \dots \psi \downarrow_{x+1}^{b+x} (\psi_x^2(x-1, \mathbf{0})) \psi \downarrow_{x+1}^{b+x+1} \psi \downarrow_{x+2}^{b+x+2} \dots \psi \downarrow_e^{e+b} \psi \downarrow_2^{a-1} \psi \downarrow_3^a \dots \psi \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} Z_\lambda \\ = \psi \downarrow_{b+x+1}^{e-1} \psi \downarrow_2^{b+1} \psi \downarrow_3^{b+2} \dots \psi \downarrow_{x+1}^{b+x} \psi \downarrow_{x+1}^{b+x+1} \psi \downarrow_{x+2}^{b+x+2} \dots \psi \downarrow_e^{e+b} \psi \downarrow_2^{a-1} \psi \downarrow_3^a \dots \psi \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} Z_\lambda. \end{aligned}$$

(ii) By applying part (i) repeatedly, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{b+1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{b+3b+4} \psi_{\downarrow 4} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e-2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1} Z\lambda &= \psi_{\downarrow b+3}^{e-1} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{b+1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{b+2} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{b+3b+4} \psi_{\downarrow 4} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e-2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1} Z\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{\downarrow b+4}^{e-1} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{b+1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{b+2} \psi_{\downarrow 4}^{b+3} \psi_{\downarrow 4}^{b+4} \psi_{\downarrow 5}^{b+5} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e-2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1} Z\lambda \\
 &\vdots \\
 &= \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{b+1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{b+2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow a}^{e-1} \psi_{\downarrow a+1}^{e+1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e-2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1} Z\lambda. \quad \square
 \end{aligned}$$

**Lemma 6.4.** Suppose that  $e > 3$ . For  $0 \leq x \leq b-1$  and  $1 \leq y \leq b-x+1$ , we have

$$\psi_{a+2x+y} \psi_{a+x+y}^{e+x+y} \psi_{a+x+y+1}^{e+x+y+1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e-2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1} Z\lambda = 0.$$

*Proof.* We fix  $x$ , and prove the statement by reverse induction on  $y$ . If  $y = b-x+1$ , the expression is

$$\psi_{e+x+1} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e-2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1} Z\lambda = 0.$$

If  $y < b-x+1$ , then

$$\begin{aligned}
 \psi_{a+2x+y} \psi_{a+x+y}^{e+x+y} \psi_{a+x+y+1}^{e+x+y+1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e-2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1} Z\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{a+2x+y+2}^{e+x+y} (\psi_{a+2x+y} \psi_{a+2x+y+1} \psi_{a+2x+y}(\alpha, -x, -x-1)) \\
 &\quad \cdot \psi_{a+x+y}^{a+2x+y-1} \psi_{a+x+y+1}^{e+x+y+1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e-2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1} Z\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{a+x+y}^{e+x+y} \psi_{a+2x+y+1} \psi_{a+x+y+1}^{e+x+y+1} \psi_{a+x+y+2}^{e+x+y+2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e-2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1} Z\lambda \\
 &= 0 \quad \text{by the induction hypothesis,}
 \end{aligned}$$

where  $\alpha = -y-x-1$  if  $y \leq b-x-1$  and  $\alpha = a-1$  if  $y = b-x$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 6.5.** Suppose that  $e > 3$ . For  $0 \leq x \leq b-1 < e-2$  or  $0 \leq x \leq b-2 = e-3$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 \text{(i)} \quad (\psi_{a+x}^{a+2x-1} \psi_{a+x}^{a+2x-1}) \psi_{a+x+1}^{e+x+1} \psi_{a+x+2}^{e+x+2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e-2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1} Z\lambda \\
 = \psi_{a+x+1}^{e+x+1} \psi_{a+x+2}^{e+x+2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e-2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1} Z\lambda;
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \text{(ii)} \quad \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{b+1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{b+2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow a-1}^{e-2} \psi_{a+x}^{e-1} \psi_{a+x+1}^e \dots \psi_{a+2x}^{e+x-1} \psi_{a+x}^{e+x} \psi_{a+x+1}^{e+x+1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e-2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1} Z\lambda \\
 = -\psi_{\downarrow 2}^{b+1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{b+2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow a-1}^{e-2} \psi_{a+(x+1)}^{e-1} \psi_{a+(x+1)+1}^e \dots \psi_{a+2(x+1)}^{e+(x+1)-1} \psi_{a+(x+1)}^{e+(x+1)} \psi_{a+(x+1)+1}^{e+(x+1)+1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e-2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1} Z\lambda.
 \end{aligned}$$

*Proof.* (i) Firstly, it is obvious that the statement holds when  $x = 0$ , since the term  $\psi \uparrow_a^{a-1} \psi \downarrow_a^{a-1}$  is trivial. Now assuming that  $x > 0$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \psi \uparrow_{a+x}^{a+2x-1} \psi \downarrow_{a+x}^{a+2x-1} \psi \downarrow_{a+x+1}^{e+x+1} \psi \downarrow_{a+x+2}^{e+x+2} \dots \downarrow_e^{e+b} \psi \downarrow_2^{a-1} \downarrow_3^a \dots \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi \uparrow_{a+x}^{a+2x-2} (\psi_{a+2x-1}^2(-x-1, -x+1)) \psi \downarrow_{a+x}^{a+2x-2} \psi \downarrow_{a+x+1}^{e+x+1} \psi \downarrow_{a+x+2}^{e+x+2} \dots \downarrow_e^{e+b} \psi \downarrow_2^{a-1} \downarrow_3^a \dots \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi \uparrow_{a+x}^{a+2x-3} (\psi_{a+2x-2}^2(-x-1, -x+2)) \psi \downarrow_{a+x}^{a+2x-3} \psi \downarrow_{a+x+1}^{e+x+1} \psi \downarrow_{a+x+2}^{e+x+2} \dots \downarrow_e^{e+b} \psi \downarrow_2^{a-1} \downarrow_3^a \dots \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} z_\lambda \\
 &\vdots \\
 &= (\psi_{a+x}^2(-x-1, 0)) \psi \downarrow_{a+x+1}^{e+x+1} \psi \downarrow_{a+x+2}^{e+x+2} \dots \downarrow_e^{e+b} \psi \downarrow_2^{a-1} \downarrow_3^a \dots \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi \downarrow_{a+x+1}^{e+x+1} \psi \downarrow_{a+x+2}^{e+x+2} \dots \downarrow_e^{e+b} \psi \downarrow_2^{a-1} \downarrow_3^a \dots \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} z_\lambda.
 \end{aligned}$$

(ii) Applying Lemma 6.4, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \psi \downarrow_2^{b+1} \downarrow_3^{b+2} \dots \downarrow_{a-1}^{e-2} \psi \downarrow_{a+x}^{e-1} \psi \downarrow_{a+x+1}^e \dots \downarrow_{a+2x}^{e+x-1} \psi \downarrow_{a+x}^{e+x} \psi \downarrow_{a+x+1}^{e+x+1} \dots \downarrow_e^{e+b} \psi \downarrow_2^{a-1} \downarrow_3^a \dots \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi \downarrow_2^{b+1} \downarrow_3^{b+2} \dots \downarrow_{a-1}^{e-2} \psi \downarrow_{a+x}^{e-1} \psi \downarrow_{a+x+1}^e \dots \downarrow_{a+2x-1}^{e+x-2} \psi \downarrow_{a+2x+1}^{e+x-1} \psi_{a+2x}^{e+x} \psi_{a+2x+1}^{e+x+1} \dots \downarrow_e^{e+b} \psi \downarrow_2^{a-1} \downarrow_3^a \dots \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi \downarrow_2^{b+1} \downarrow_3^{b+2} \dots \downarrow_{a-1}^{e-2} \psi \downarrow_{a+x}^{e-1} \psi \downarrow_{a+x+1}^e \dots \downarrow_{a+2x-1}^{e+x-2} \psi \downarrow_{a+2x+1}^{e+x-1} \psi_{a+2x}^{e+x} \\
 &\quad \cdot (\psi_{a+2x} \psi_{a+2x+1} \psi_{a+2x}(-x-1, -x, -x-1)) \\
 &\quad \cdot \psi \downarrow_{a+x}^{a+2x-1} \psi \downarrow_{a+x+1}^{e+x+1} \psi \downarrow_{a+x+2}^{e+x+2} \dots \downarrow_e^{e+b} \psi \downarrow_2^{a-1} \downarrow_3^a \dots \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} z_\lambda \\
 &= 0 - \psi \downarrow_2^{b+1} \downarrow_3^{b+2} \dots \downarrow_{a-1}^{e-2} \psi \downarrow_{a+x}^{e-1} \psi \downarrow_{a+x+1}^e \dots \downarrow_{a+2x-1}^{e+x-2} \\
 &\quad \cdot \psi \downarrow_{a+2x+1}^{e+x-1} \psi \downarrow_{a+2x+2}^{e+x} \psi_{a+2x-1}^{a+2x-1} \psi_{a+x+1}^{e+x+1} \psi_{a+x+2}^{e+x+2} \dots \downarrow_e^{e+b} \psi \downarrow_2^{a-1} \downarrow_3^a \dots \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} z_\lambda \\
 &= -\psi \downarrow_2^{b+1} \downarrow_3^{b+2} \dots \downarrow_{a-1}^{e-2} \psi \downarrow_{a+x+1}^{e-1} \psi \downarrow_{a+x+2}^e \dots \downarrow_{a+2x+2}^{e+x} (\psi_{a+2x-1}^{a+2x-1} \psi_{a+2x}^{a+2x-1}) \\
 &\quad \cdot \psi \downarrow_{a+x+1}^{e+x+1} \psi \downarrow_{a+x+2}^{e+x+2} \dots \downarrow_e^{e+b} \psi \downarrow_2^{a-1} \downarrow_3^a \dots \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} z_\lambda \\
 &= -\psi \downarrow_2^{b+1} \downarrow_3^{b+2} \dots \downarrow_{a-1}^{e-2} \psi \downarrow_{a+(x+1)}^{e-1} \psi \downarrow_{a+(x+1)+1}^e \dots \downarrow_{a+2(x+1)}^{e+(x+1)-1} \psi_{a+(x+1)}^{e+(x+1)} \psi_{a+(x+1)+1}^{e+(x+1)+1} \dots \downarrow_e^{e+b} \psi \downarrow_2^{a-1} \downarrow_3^a \dots \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} z_\lambda,
 \end{aligned}$$

by part (i). □

**Lemma 6.6.** Suppose that  $e > 3$ . For  $2 \leq x \leq b+1$ , we have

$$\psi \uparrow_x^{a+x-3} \psi \downarrow_x^{a+x-3} \psi \downarrow_{x+1}^{a+x-2} \dots \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} z_\lambda = \psi \downarrow_{x+1}^{a+x-2} \psi \downarrow_{x+2}^{a+x-1} \dots \downarrow_{b+1}^{e-2} z_\lambda.$$

*Proof.* Firstly, if  $a < 3$ , then the left-hand side and the right-hand side are both equal to the generator  $z_\lambda$ . If  $a \geq 3$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\psi \overset{a+x-3}{\uparrow}_x \psi \overset{a+x-3}{\downarrow}_x \overset{a+x-2}{\downarrow}_{x+1} \dots \overset{e-2}{\downarrow}_{b+1} z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi \overset{a+x-4}{\uparrow}_x (\psi_{a+x-3}^2(-x+1, a-2)) \psi \overset{a+x-4}{\downarrow}_x \psi \overset{a+x-2}{\downarrow}_{x+1} \overset{a+x-1}{\downarrow}_{x+2} \dots \overset{e-2}{\downarrow}_{b+1} z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi \overset{a+x-5}{\uparrow}_x (\psi_{a+x-4}^2(-x+1, a-3)) \psi \overset{a+x-5}{\downarrow}_x \psi \overset{a+x-2}{\downarrow}_{x+1} \overset{a+x-1}{\downarrow}_{x+2} \dots \overset{e-2}{\downarrow}_{b+1} z_\lambda \\
 &\quad \vdots \\
 &= (\psi_x^2(-x+1, 1)) \psi \overset{a+x-2}{\downarrow}_{x+1} \overset{a+x-1}{\downarrow}_{x+2} \dots \overset{e-2}{\downarrow}_{b+1} z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi \overset{a+x-2}{\downarrow}_{x+1} \overset{a+x-1}{\downarrow}_{x+2} \dots \overset{e-2}{\downarrow}_{b+1} z_\lambda. \quad \square
 \end{aligned}$$

Repeated application of Lemma 6.6 yields the following corollary.

**Corollary 6.7.** *Suppose that  $e > 3$ . We have*

$$\psi \overset{e-2}{\uparrow}_{b+1} \overset{e-3}{\uparrow}_b \dots \overset{a-1}{\uparrow}_2 \psi \overset{a-1}{\downarrow}_2 \overset{a}{\downarrow}_3 \dots \overset{e-2}{\downarrow}_{b+1} z_\lambda = z_\lambda.$$

We are now ready to prove Proposition 3.5, using the above lemmas.

*Proof of Proposition 3.5.* In order to prove that  $\varphi(v_T) = (-1)^{b+1} 2v_T$ , it suffices to prove that

$$\psi \overset{2e-1}{\downarrow}_e \cdot \psi \overset{e}{\downarrow}_1 \overset{e+1}{\downarrow}_2 \dots \overset{2e-1}{\downarrow}_e z_\lambda = (-1)^{b+1} 2\psi \overset{2e-1}{\downarrow}_e z_\lambda \quad \text{or} \quad (-1)^{e-1} 2\psi \overset{2e-1}{\downarrow}_e z_\lambda.$$

We first suppose that  $e = 3$  and  $\lambda = ((2, 1), (2, 1))$  or  $((1^3), (1^3))$ . Then we have

$$\psi \overset{5}{\downarrow}_3 \cdot \psi \overset{3}{\downarrow}_1 \psi \overset{4}{\downarrow}_2 \psi \overset{5}{\downarrow}_3 z_\lambda = \psi \overset{5}{\downarrow}_4 (\psi_3^2(0, 1)) \psi \overset{2}{\downarrow}_1 \psi \overset{4}{\downarrow}_2 \psi \overset{5}{\downarrow}_3 z_\lambda = \psi \overset{5}{\downarrow}_4 (y_3 - y_4) \psi \overset{2}{\downarrow}_1 \psi \overset{4}{\downarrow}_2 \psi \overset{5}{\downarrow}_3 z_\lambda.$$

The first term becomes

$$\begin{aligned}
 \psi \overset{5}{\downarrow}_4 (y_3 \psi_2(0, 2)) \psi \overset{4}{\downarrow}_1 \psi \overset{5}{\downarrow}_3 z_\lambda &= \psi \overset{5}{\downarrow}_4 \psi_2(y_2 \psi_1(0, 0)) \psi \overset{4}{\downarrow}_2 \psi \overset{5}{\downarrow}_3 z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi \overset{5}{\downarrow}_4 \psi_2(\psi_1 y_1 + 1) \psi \overset{4}{\downarrow}_2 \psi \overset{5}{\downarrow}_3 z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi \overset{5}{\downarrow}_4 \psi_4(\psi_2 \psi_3 \psi_2(2, 0, 2)) \psi \overset{5}{\downarrow}_3 z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi \overset{5}{\downarrow}_4 \psi_4(\psi_3 \psi_2 \psi_3 - 1) \psi \overset{5}{\downarrow}_3 z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi \overset{5}{\downarrow}_4 \psi \overset{4}{\downarrow}_2 \psi_5(\psi_3 \psi_4 \psi_3(1, 0, 2)) z_\lambda - \psi_5(\psi_4^2(2, 1)) \psi \overset{5}{\downarrow}_3 z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi \overset{5}{\downarrow}_4 \psi \overset{4}{\downarrow}_2 \psi_5(\psi_4 \psi_3 \psi_4) z_\lambda - \psi_5(y_5 - y_4) \psi \overset{5}{\downarrow}_3 z_\lambda \\
 &= 0 - \psi_5(y_5 \psi_5(1, 1)) \psi \overset{4}{\downarrow}_3 z_\lambda + \psi_5^2(y_4 \psi_4(1, 2)) \psi_3 z_\lambda \\
 &= -\psi_5(\psi_5 y_6 - 1) \psi \overset{4}{\downarrow}_3 z_\lambda + \psi_5^2 \psi \overset{4}{\downarrow}_3 y_5 z_\lambda \\
 &= 0 + \psi \overset{5}{\downarrow}_3 z_\lambda + 0.
 \end{aligned}$$

The second term becomes

$$\begin{aligned}
 & -\psi_{\downarrow 4}^5 \psi_{\downarrow 1}^2 (\psi_4 \psi_4(2, 1)) \psi_{\downarrow 2}^3 \psi_{\downarrow 3}^5 z_{\lambda} = -\psi_{\downarrow 4}^5 \psi_{\downarrow 1}^2 \psi_{\downarrow 2}^4 (\psi_5 \psi_5(1, 1)) \psi_{\downarrow 3}^4 z_{\lambda} \\
 & = -\psi_{\downarrow 4}^5 \psi_{\downarrow 1}^2 \psi_{\downarrow 2}^4 (\psi_5 \psi_6 - 1) \psi_{\downarrow 3}^4 z_{\lambda} \\
 & = -0 + \psi_{\downarrow 4}^5 \psi_{\downarrow 1}^2 (\psi_4 \psi_3 \psi_4(2, 1, 2)) \psi_2 \psi_3 z_{\lambda} \\
 & = \psi_{\downarrow 4}^5 \psi_{\downarrow 1}^2 (\psi_3 \psi_4 \psi_3 - 1) \psi_2 \psi_3 z_{\lambda} \\
 & = \psi_{\downarrow 4}^5 \psi_{\downarrow 1}^2 \psi_3 \psi_4 (\psi_3 \psi_2 \psi_3(2, 1, 0)) z_{\lambda} - \psi_{\downarrow 4}^5 (\psi_2 \psi_1 \psi_2(0, 2, 0)) \psi_3 z_{\lambda} \\
 & = \psi_{\downarrow 4}^5 \psi_{\downarrow 1}^2 \psi_3 \psi_4 (\psi_2 \psi_3 \psi_2) z_{\lambda} - \psi_{\downarrow 4}^5 (\psi_1 \psi_2 \psi_1 - 1) \psi_3 z_{\lambda} \\
 & = 0 - 0 + \psi_{\downarrow 3}^5 z_{\lambda}.
 \end{aligned}$$

We now suppose that either  $e = 3$  and  $\lambda = ((3), (3))$ , or  $e > 3$  and  $a > 2$ . Then we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 \psi_{\downarrow e}^{2e-1} \cdot \psi_{\downarrow 1}^e \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{e+1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{2e-1} z_{\lambda} & = \psi_{\downarrow e+1}^{2e-1} (\psi_e^2(0, a-1)) \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{e-1} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{e+1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e+2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{2e-1} z_{\lambda} \\
 & = \psi_{\downarrow e+2}^{2e-1} \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{e-1} (\psi_{e+1}^2(-1, a-1)) \psi_{\downarrow 2}^e \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e+2} \psi_{\downarrow 4}^{e+3} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{2e-1} z_{\lambda} \\
 & = \psi_{\downarrow e+3}^{2e-1} \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{e-1} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^e (\psi_{e+2}^2(-2, a-1)) \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e+1} \psi_{\downarrow 4}^{e+3} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{2e-1} z_{\lambda} \\
 & \vdots \\
 & = \psi_{\downarrow e+b+1}^{2e-1} \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{e-1} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^e \dots \psi_{\downarrow b}^{e+b-2} (\psi_{e+b}^2(a, a-1)) \psi_{\downarrow b+1}^{e+b-1} \psi_{\downarrow b+2}^{e+b+1} \psi_{\downarrow b+3}^{e+b+2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{2e-1} z_{\lambda} \\
 & = \psi_{\downarrow e+b+1}^{2e-1} \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{e-1} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^e \dots \psi_{\downarrow b}^{e+b-2} (y_{e+b+1} - y_{e+b}) \psi_{\downarrow b+1}^{e+b-1} \psi_{\downarrow b+2}^{e+b+1} \psi_{\downarrow b+3}^{e+b+2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{2e-1} z_{\lambda}.
 \end{aligned}$$

It thus suffices to show that

$$\begin{aligned}
 y_{e+b+1} \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{e-1} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^e \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1}^{e+b-1} \psi_{\downarrow b+2}^{e+b+1} \psi_{\downarrow b+3}^{e+b+2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{2e-1} z_{\lambda} & = (-1)^{b+1} \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} z_{\lambda} \\
 & = -y_{e+b} \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{e-1} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^e \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1}^{e+b-1} \psi_{\downarrow b+2}^{e+b+1} \psi_{\downarrow b+3}^{e+b+2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{2e-1} z_{\lambda}.
 \end{aligned}$$

We will prove the first equality here, for which we have set up the relevant computational lemmas — the second equality may be proved in a similar manner.

$$\begin{aligned}
 y_{e+b+1} \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{e-1} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^e \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1}^{e+b-1} \psi_{\downarrow b+2}^{e+b+1} \psi_{\downarrow b+3}^{e+b+2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{2e-1} z_{\lambda} & \\
 & = \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{e-1} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^e \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1}^{e+b-1} (y_{e+b+1} \psi_{e+b+1}(1, a-1)) \psi_{\downarrow b+2}^{e+b} \psi_{\downarrow b+3}^{e+b+2} \psi_{\downarrow b+4}^{e+b+3} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{2e-1} z_{\lambda} \\
 & = \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{e-1} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^e \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1}^{e+b-1} \psi_{\downarrow b+2}^{e+b+1} (y_{e+b+2} \psi_{e+b+2}(2, a-1)) \psi_{\downarrow b+3}^{e+b+1} \psi_{\downarrow b+4}^{e+b+3} \psi_{\downarrow b+5}^{e+b+4} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{2e-1} z_{\lambda} \\
 & \vdots \\
 & = \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{e-1} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^e \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1}^{e+b-1} \psi_{\downarrow b+2}^{e+b+1} \psi_{\downarrow b+3}^{e+b+2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e-1}^{2e-2} (y_{2e-1} \psi_{2e-1}(a-1, a-1)) \psi_{\downarrow e}^{2e-2} z_{\lambda} \\
 & = -\psi_{\downarrow 1}^{e-1} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^e \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1}^{e+b-1} \psi_{\downarrow b+2}^{e+b+1} \psi_{\downarrow b+3}^{e+b+2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e-1}^{2e-2} \psi_{\downarrow e}^{2e-2} z_{\lambda}.
 \end{aligned}$$

If  $e = 3$ , then this expression becomes, as required,

$$\begin{aligned}
 -\psi_{\downarrow 1}^2 \psi_{\downarrow 2}^4 \psi_{\downarrow 3}^4 z_{((3),(3))} &= -\psi_{\downarrow 1}^2 (\psi_4 \psi_3 \psi_4(1, 2, 1)) \psi_2 \psi_3 z_{((3),(3))} \\
 &= -\psi_{\downarrow 1}^2 (\psi_3 \psi_4 \psi_3 + 1) \psi_2 \psi_3 z_{((3),(3))} \\
 &= -\psi_{\downarrow 1}^2 \psi_3 \psi_4 (\psi_3 \psi_2 \psi_3(1, 2, 0)) z_{((3),(3))} - (\psi_2 \psi_1 \psi_2(0, 1, 0)) \psi_3 z_{((3),(3))} \\
 &= -\psi_{\downarrow 1}^2 \psi_3 \psi_4 \psi_2 \psi_3 \psi_2 z_{((3),(3))} - (\psi_1 \psi_2 \psi_1 + 1) \psi_3 z_{((3),(3))} \\
 &= 0 - 0 - \psi_3 z_{((3),(3))}.
 \end{aligned}$$

If  $e > 3$ , then the above expression becomes

$$\begin{aligned}
 -\psi_{\downarrow 1}^{e-1} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^e \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1}^{e+b-1} \psi_{\downarrow b+2}^{2b+2} \psi_{\downarrow b+3}^{2b+3} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} z_{\lambda} &\text{ by Lemma 6.1(iii)} \\
 &= -\psi_{\downarrow 2}^{b+1} \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{e-1} \psi_2 \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{b+3} \psi_{\downarrow 4}^{b+4} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{a-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1}^{e-2} z_{\lambda} \text{ by Lemma 6.2(v)} \\
 &= -\psi_{\downarrow 2}^{b+1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e-1} (\psi_2 \psi_1 \psi_2(0, 1, 0)) \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{b+3} \psi_{\downarrow 4}^{b+4} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{a-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1}^{e-2} z_{\lambda} \\
 &= -\psi_{\downarrow 2}^{b+1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e-1} (\psi_1 \psi_2 \psi_1 + 1) \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{b+3} \psi_{\downarrow 4}^{b+4} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{a-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1}^{e-2} z_{\lambda} \\
 &= 0 - \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{b+1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{b+3} \psi_{\downarrow 4}^{b+4} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{a-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1}^{e-2} z_{\lambda}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Now, we handle the case  $b = 0$  separately. In this case, the above expression is

$$\begin{aligned}
 -\psi_{\downarrow 2}^{b+1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{b+3} \psi_{\downarrow 4}^{b+4} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{a-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1}^{e-2} z_{\lambda} &= -\psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e-1} \psi_{\uparrow 3}^e z_{\lambda} \\
 &= -\psi_{\downarrow 4}^{e-1} (\psi_3^2(2, 0)) \psi_{\uparrow 4}^e z_{\lambda} \\
 &= -\psi_{\downarrow 5}^{e-1} (\psi_4^2(3, 0)) \psi_{\uparrow 5}^e z_{\lambda} \\
 &\vdots \\
 &= -(\psi_{e-1}^2(\leftarrow 2, 0)) \psi_e z_{\lambda} \\
 &= -\psi_e z_{\lambda},
 \end{aligned}$$

in which case our proof is complete here.

Now suppose that  $b > 0$ . Then by Lemma 6.3 followed by repeated application of Lemma 6.5(ii),

$$\begin{aligned}
 -\psi_{\downarrow 2}^{b+1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{b+3} \psi_{\downarrow 4}^{b+4} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{a-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1}^{e-2} z_{\lambda} &= -\psi_{\downarrow 2}^{b+1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{b+3} \psi_{\downarrow 4}^{b+4} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{a-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1}^{e-2} z_{\lambda} \\
 &= (-1)^2 \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{b+1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{b+2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow a-1}^{e-2} \psi_{\downarrow a+1}^{e-1} \psi_{\downarrow a+2}^e \psi_{\downarrow a+1}^{e+2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{a-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1}^{e-2} z_{\lambda} \\
 &\vdots \\
 &= (-1)^b \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{b+1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{b+2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow a-1}^{e-2} \psi_{e-1} \psi_e \dots \psi_{e+b-2} \psi_{\downarrow e-1}^{e+b-1} \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{a-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1}^{e-2} z_{\lambda} \\
 &= (-1)^{b+1} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{b+1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{b+2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow a-1}^{e-2} \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{a-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1}^{e-2} z_{\lambda} \\
 &= (-1)^{b+1} \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{b+1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{b+2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow a-1}^{e-2} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{a-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1}^{e-2} z_{\lambda} \\
 &= (-1)^{b+1} \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} \psi_{\uparrow b+1}^{e-2} \psi_{\uparrow b}^{e-3} \dots \psi_{\uparrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{a-1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{a-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow b+1}^{e-2} z_{\lambda} \\
 &= (-1)^{b+1} \psi_{\downarrow e}^{e+b} z_{\lambda} \text{ by Corollary 6.7, completing the proof.}
 \end{aligned}$$

If  $e > 3$  and  $\lambda = ((2, 1^{e-2}), (2, 1^{e-2}))$  or  $((1^e), (1^e))$ , then we have

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_{\downarrow e}^{2e-1} \cdot \psi_{\downarrow 1}^e \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{e+1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{2e-1} \mathcal{Z}\lambda &= \psi_{\downarrow e+1}^{2e-1} (\psi_e^2(0, 1)) \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{e-1} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{e+1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e+2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{2e-1} \mathcal{Z}\lambda \\ &= \psi_{\downarrow e+1}^{2e-1} (y_e - y_{e+1}) \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{e-1} \psi_{\downarrow 2}^{e+1} \psi_{\downarrow 3}^{e+2} \dots \psi_{\downarrow e}^{2e-1} \mathcal{Z}\lambda, \end{aligned}$$

and the proof may be finished in a similar manner to the other cases.  $\square$

**Proof of Proposition 4.12.** Let  $\lambda = ((ke), (je))$  for some  $j, k \geq 1$ . In order to prove Proposition 4.12, we now look at the action of the KLR generators  $\psi_1, \dots, \psi_{n-1}$  on an arbitrary basis element  $v_{\mathbb{T}} \in S_{\lambda}$ , where  $\mathbb{T}$  does not necessarily lie in  $\mathcal{T}_e$ .

**Lemma 6.8.** *Let  $\mathbb{T} \in \text{Std}(\lambda)$ ,  $v_{\mathbb{T}} = v(a_1, \dots, a_{je})$ ,  $1 \leq r < n$ , and  $1 \leq s < je$  such that  $r \not\equiv 2s \pmod{e}$ .*

(i) *If  $a_s = r$  and  $a_{s+1} = r + 1$ , then  $\psi_r v(a_1, \dots, a_{je}) = 0$ .*

(ii) *If  $s$  is maximal such that  $a_s \leq r - 1$ , and  $r, r + 1 \notin \{a_1, \dots, a_{je}\}$ , then  $\psi_r v(a_1, \dots, a_{je}) = 0$ .*

*Proof.* We proceed by induction on  $r - s$  on both of the statements.

(i) For  $r = s$ , we observe that

$$\psi_r v(a_1, \dots, a_{je}) = \psi_r \psi_{\downarrow r+2}^{a_{r+2}-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow ke}^{a_{ke}-1} \mathcal{Z}\lambda = \psi_{\downarrow r+2}^{a_{r+2}-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow ke}^{a_{ke}-1} \psi_r \mathcal{Z}\lambda = 0.$$

Now assuming that  $r > s$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_r v(a_1, \dots, a_{je}) &= \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{a_1-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow s-1}^{a_{s-1}-1} (\psi_r \psi_{r-1} \psi_r(s-1, s, r-s-1)) \psi_{\downarrow s}^{r-2} \psi_{\downarrow s+1}^{r-1} \psi_{\downarrow s+2}^{a_{s+2}-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow je}^{a_{je}-1} \mathcal{Z}\lambda \\ &= \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{a_1-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow s-1}^{a_{s-1}-1} \psi_{r-1} \psi_r \psi_{r-1} \psi_{\downarrow s}^{r-2} \psi_{\downarrow s+1}^{r-1} \psi_{\downarrow s+2}^{a_{s+2}-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow je}^{a_{je}-1} \mathcal{Z}\lambda \\ &= \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{a_1-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow s-1}^{a_{s-1}-1} \psi_{r-1} \psi_r \psi_{r-1} v(1, \dots, s-1, r-1, r, a_{s+2}, \dots, a_{je}) \end{aligned}$$

which is 0 by induction if  $r \not\equiv 2s + 1 \pmod{e}$  or if  $r = s + 1$  as  $\psi_{r-1}$  commutes through to the right. If  $r \equiv 2s + 1 \pmod{e}$  and  $r > s + 1$ , then we continue:

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{a_1-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow s-1}^{a_{s-1}-1} \psi_{r-1} \psi_r (\psi_{r-1} \psi_{r-2} \psi_{r-1}(s-1, s, s-1)) \psi_{\downarrow s}^{r-3} \psi_{\downarrow s+1}^{r-2} \psi_{\downarrow s+2}^{a_{s+2}-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow je}^{a_{je}-1} \mathcal{Z}\lambda \\ = \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{a_1-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow s-1}^{a_{s-1}-1} \psi_{r-1} \psi_r (\psi_{r-2} \psi_{r-1} \psi_{r-2} + 1) \psi_{\downarrow s}^{r-3} \psi_{\downarrow s+1}^{r-2} \psi_{\downarrow s+2}^{a_{s+2}-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow je}^{a_{je}-1} \mathcal{Z}\lambda. \end{aligned}$$

The first term becomes

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{a_1-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow s-1}^{a_{s-1}-1} \psi_{r-1} \psi_r \psi_{r-2} \psi_{r-1} \psi_{r-2} \psi_{\downarrow s}^{r-3} \psi_{\downarrow s+1}^{r-2} \psi_{\downarrow s+2}^{a_{s+2}-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow je}^{a_{je}-1} \mathcal{Z}\lambda \\ = \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{a_1-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow s-1}^{a_{s-1}-1} \psi_{r-1} \psi_r \psi_{r-2} \psi_{r-1} \psi_{r-2} v(1, \dots, s-1, r-2, r-1, a_{s+2}, \dots, a_{je}) \\ = 0 \quad \text{by induction.} \end{aligned}$$

If  $s = je - 1$ , then the second term becomes

$$\psi_{\downarrow 1}^{a_1-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow je-2}^{a_{je}-2-1} \psi_{r-1} \psi_r \psi_{\downarrow je-1}^{r-3} \psi_{\downarrow je}^{r-2} z_\lambda = \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{a_1-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow je-2}^{a_{je}-2-1} \psi_{r-1} \psi_{\downarrow je-1}^{r-3} \psi_{\downarrow je}^{r-2} \psi_r z_\lambda = 0.$$

If  $s < je - 1$ , then the second term becomes

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{a_1-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow s-1}^{a_{s-1}-1} \psi_{r-1} \psi_{\downarrow s}^{r-3} \psi_r \psi_{\downarrow s+1}^{r-2} \psi_{\downarrow s+2}^{a_{s+2}-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow je}^{a_{je}-1} z_\lambda \\ = \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{a_1-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow s-1}^{a_{s-1}-1} \psi_{r-1} \psi_{\downarrow s}^{r-3} \psi_r v(1, \dots, s, r-1, a_{s+2}, \dots, a_{je}) \\ = 0 \end{aligned}$$

by the inductive hypothesis of (ii) as  $a_{s+1} \leq r-1$ ,  $a_{s+2} \geq r+2$ , and  $r \not\equiv 2(s+1) \pmod{e}$ .

(ii) For  $r = s+1$ , we have

$$\psi_{s+1} v(a_1, \dots, a_{je}) = \psi_{s+1} \psi_{\downarrow s+1}^{a_{s+1}-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow je}^{a_{je}-1} z_\lambda.$$

We observe that the first  $s+2$  residues in the residue sequence of  $s_{s+1} s_{s+1}^{a_{s+1}-1} \dots s_{je}^{a_{je}-1} \mathbf{T}_\lambda$  are  $0, 1, \dots, s-1, 1, 0$ . There exists no  $\mathbf{S} \in \text{Std}(\lambda)$  with such a residue sequence, and hence  $\psi_{s+1} v(a_1, \dots, a_{je}) = 0$ .

Now assuming that  $r > s+1$ , we argue by induction on  $\ell(w_{\mathbf{T}})$ . For the base case, the minimal length is obtained when  $s = je - 1$  and  $v_{\mathbf{T}} = v(1, 2, \dots, je - 1, r - 2)$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_r v(1, 2, \dots, je - 1, r + 2) &= (\psi_r \psi_{r+1} \psi_r(-1, r, r + 1)) \psi_{\downarrow je}^{r-1} z_\lambda \\ &= \psi_{r+1} \psi_r \psi_{r+1} \psi_{\downarrow je}^{r-1} z_\lambda \\ &= \psi_{r+1} \psi_r \psi_{\downarrow je}^{r-1} \psi_{r+1} z_\lambda \\ &= 0 \quad \text{since } r+1 \not\equiv -1 \pmod{e} \text{ by our residue hypothesis.} \end{aligned}$$

Now for  $\ell(w_{\mathbf{T}})$  arbitrary, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_r v(a_1, \dots, a_{je}) \\ = \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{a_1-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow s}^{a_s-1} \psi_{\downarrow r+2}^{a_{s+1}-1} (\psi_r \psi_{r+1} \psi_r(s, r-s-1, r-s)) \psi_{\downarrow s+1}^{r-1} \psi_{\downarrow s+2}^{a_{s+2}-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow je}^{a_{je}-1} z_\lambda, \end{aligned}$$

where  $r-s \not\equiv s \pmod{e}$ .

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{a_1-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow s}^{a_s-1} \psi_{\downarrow r+2}^{a_{s+1}-1} \psi_{r+1} \psi_r \psi_{r+1} \psi_{\downarrow s+1}^{r-1} \psi_{\downarrow s+2}^{a_{s+2}-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow je}^{a_{je}-1} z_\lambda \\ = \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{a_1-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow s}^{a_s-1} \psi_{\downarrow r+2}^{a_{s+1}-1} \psi_{r+1} \psi_r \psi_{r+1} v(1, \dots, s, r, a_{s+2}, \dots, a_{je}) = 0 \end{aligned}$$

by the inductive hypothesis if  $r + 1 \not\equiv 2(s + 1) \pmod{e}$ . If  $r + 1 \equiv 2s + 2 \pmod{e}$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{a_1-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow s+1}^{a_{s+1}-1} \psi_{\downarrow r+3}^{a_{s+2}-1} (\psi_{r+1} \psi_{r+2} \psi_{r+1}(s+1, s, s+1)) \psi_{\downarrow s+2}^r \psi_{\downarrow s+3}^{a_{s+3}-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow je}^{a_{je}-1} z_\lambda \\ = \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{a_1-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow s+1}^{a_{s+1}-1} \psi_{\downarrow r+3}^{a_{s+2}-1} (\psi_{r+2} \psi_{r+1} \psi_{r+2} + 1) \psi_{\downarrow s+2}^r \psi_{\downarrow s+3}^{a_{s+3}-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow je}^{a_{je}-1} z_\lambda. \end{aligned}$$

If  $s = je - 2$ , then this becomes

$$\psi_{\downarrow 1}^{a_1-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow je-1}^{a_{je-1}-1} \psi_{\downarrow r+3}^{a_{je}-1} (\psi_{r+2} \psi_{r+1} \psi_{r+2} + 1) \psi_{\downarrow je}^r z_\lambda = 0.$$

If  $s < je - 2$ , then the first term becomes

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{a_1-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow s+1}^{a_{s+1}-1} \psi_{\downarrow r+3}^{a_{s+2}-1} \psi_{r+2} \psi_{r+1} \psi_{r+2} \psi_{\downarrow s+2}^r \psi_{\downarrow s+3}^{a_{s+3}-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow je}^{a_{je}-1} z_\lambda \\ = \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{a_1-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow s+1}^{a_{s+1}-1} \psi_{\downarrow r+3}^{a_{s+2}-1} \psi_{r+2} \psi_{r+1} \psi_{r+2} v(1, \dots, s+1, r+1, a_{s+3}, \dots, a_{je}) \\ = 0 \quad \text{by induction as } r+2 \not\equiv 2s+4 \pmod{e}. \end{aligned}$$

Now, the second term becomes

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{a_1-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow s}^{a_s-1} \psi_{\downarrow s+1}^{a_{s+1}-1} \psi_{\downarrow r+3}^{a_{s+2}-1} \psi_{\downarrow s+2}^r \psi_{\downarrow s+3}^{a_{s+3}-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow je}^{a_{je}-1} z_\lambda \\ = \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{a_1-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow s}^{a_s-1} \psi_{\downarrow r+1}^{a_{s+1}-1} \psi_{\downarrow r+3}^{a_{s+2}-1} \psi_r \psi_{\downarrow s+1}^{r-1} \psi_{\downarrow s+2}^r \psi_{\downarrow s+3}^{a_{s+3}-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow je}^{a_{je}-1} z_\lambda \\ = \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{a_1-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow s}^{a_s-1} \psi_{\downarrow r+1}^{a_{s+1}-1} \psi_{\downarrow r+3}^{a_{s+2}-1} \psi_r v(1, \dots, s, r, r+1, a_{s+3}, \dots, a_{je}) \\ = 0 \quad \text{by the inductive hypothesis on (i), as } r \not\equiv 2s+2 \pmod{e}. \quad \square \end{aligned}$$

**Corollary 6.9.** *Let  $1 \leq r < n$  and  $1 \leq s < je$  with  $r \geq s+1$  and  $r \equiv 2s \pmod{e}$ . Then*

- (i)  $\psi_r v(1, \dots, s, r+2, a_{s+2}, \dots, a_{je}) = v(1, \dots, s, r, a_{s+2}, \dots, a_{je})$ ,
- (ii)  $\psi_r v(1, \dots, s-1, r, r+1, a_{s+2}, \dots, a_{je}) = v(1, \dots, s-1, r-1, a_{s+2}, \dots, a_{je})$ .

*Proof.* (i) We have

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_r v(1, \dots, s, r+2, a_{s+2}, \dots, a_{je}) \\ = \psi_r \psi_{\downarrow s+1}^{r+1} \psi_{\downarrow s+2}^{a_{s+2}-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow je}^{a_{je}-1} z_\lambda \\ = (\psi_r \psi_{r+1} \psi_r(s, s-1, s)) \psi_{\downarrow s+1}^{r-1} \psi_{\downarrow s+2}^{a_{s+2}-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow je}^{a_{je}-1} z_\lambda \\ = (\psi_{r+1} \psi_r \psi_{r+1} + 1) \psi_{\downarrow s+1}^{r-1} \psi_{\downarrow s+2}^{a_{s+2}-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow je}^{a_{je}-1} z_\lambda \\ = \psi_{r+1} \psi_r \psi_{r+1} v(1, \dots, s, r, a_{s+2}, \dots, a_{je}) + v(1, \dots, s, r, a_{s+2}, \dots, a_{je}), \end{aligned}$$

and  $\psi_{r+1} v(1, \dots, s, r, a_{s+2}, \dots, a_{je}) = 0$  by Lemma 6.8(ii).

(ii) We have

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \psi_r v(1, \dots, s-1, r, r+1, a_{s+2}, \dots, a_{je}) \\
 &= \psi_r \psi_{\downarrow s}^{r-1} \psi_{\downarrow s+1}^r \psi_{\downarrow s+2}^{a_{s+2}-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow je}^{a_{je}-1} z_\lambda \\
 &= (\psi_r \psi_{r-1} \psi_r(s-1, s, s-1)) \psi_{\downarrow s}^{r-2} \psi_{\downarrow s+1}^{r-1} \psi_{\downarrow s+2}^{a_{s+2}-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow je}^{a_{je}-1} z_\lambda \\
 &= (\psi_{r-1} \psi_r \psi_{r-1} + 1) \psi_{\downarrow s}^{r-2} \psi_{\downarrow s+1}^{r-1} \psi_{\downarrow s+2}^{a_{s+2}-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow je}^{a_{je}-1} z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{r-1} \psi_r \psi_{r-1} v(1, \dots, s-1, r-1, r, a_{s+2}, \dots, a_{je}) \\
 &\quad + v(1, \dots, s-1, r-1, r, a_{s+2}, \dots, a_{je}),
 \end{aligned}$$

and the first term is 0 by [Lemma 6.8\(i\)](#) since  $r-1 \not\equiv 2s \pmod{e}$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 6.10.** *Let  $1 \leq s \leq i \leq r < n$ ,  $s+r-i \leq je$ ,  $a_{s-1} < i$ , and  $i \not\equiv x \pmod{e}$  for any  $x \in \{2s-2, 2s-1, \dots, 2s+r-i\}$ . Then*

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \psi_{\downarrow i}^r v(a_1, \dots, a_{s-1}, i+1, i+2, \dots, r+1, a_{s+r-i+1}, \dots, a_{je}) \\
 &= v(a_1, \dots, a_{s-1}, i, i+1, \dots, r, a_{s+r-i+1}, \dots, a_{je}).
 \end{aligned}$$

*Proof.* Suppose that  $a_{s+l-i-1} < l$  for all  $l \in \{i, i+1, \dots, r\}$ . Then the result follows directly from the KLR relations since, for all  $l$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \psi_l v(a_1, \dots, a_{s+l-i-1}, l+1, a_{s+l-i+1}, a_{s+l-i+2}, \dots, a_{je}) \\
 &= \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{a_1-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow s+l-i-1}^{a_{s+l-i-1}-1} \psi_l^2(s+l-i-1, i-s) \psi_{\downarrow s+l-i}^{l-1} \psi_{\downarrow s+l-i+1}^{a_{s+l-i+1}-1} \psi_{\downarrow s+l-i+1}^{a_{s+l-i+1}-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow je}^{a_{je}-1} z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{\downarrow 1}^{a_1-1} \dots \psi_{\downarrow s+l-i-1}^{a_{s+l-i-1}-1} v(1, \dots, s+l-i-1, l, a_{s+l-i+1}, a_{s+l-i+2}, \dots, a_{je})
 \end{aligned}$$

if  $i \not\equiv 2s+l-i-2, 2s+l-i-1, 2s+l-i \pmod{e}$ .  $\square$

**Corollary 6.11.** *Suppose that  $1 \leq s \leq i \leq r < n$ ,  $s+r-i < je$ ,  $a_{s-1} \leq i-2$ ,  $i \equiv 2s \pmod{e}$ , and  $r-i+2 < e$ . Then*

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \psi_{\downarrow i}^r v(a_1, \dots, a_{s-1}, i, i+1, i+2, \dots, r+1, a_{s+r-i+2}, \dots, a_{je}) \\
 &= v(a_1, \dots, a_{s-1}, i-1, i, i+1, \dots, r, a_{s+r-i+2}, \dots, a_{je}).
 \end{aligned}$$

*Proof.* Since  $i \equiv 2s \pmod{e}$ , we apply [Corollary 6.9\(ii\)](#) to give us

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \psi_{\downarrow i+1}^r \psi_i v(a_1, \dots, a_{s-1}, i, i+1, i+2, \dots, r+1, a_{s+r-i+2}, \dots, a_{je}) \\
 &= \psi_{\downarrow i+1}^r v(a_1, \dots, a_{s-1}, i-1, i, i+2, \dots, r+1, a_{s+r-i+2}, \dots, a_{je}).
 \end{aligned}$$

We now obtain our desired result by applying [Lemma 6.10](#) since  $i+1 \not\equiv x \pmod{e}$  for all  $x \in \{2s, 2s+1, \dots, 2s+r-i+1\}$  (note that  $x$  runs over  $r-i+2 < e$  terms).  $\square$

**Lemma 6.12.** *Let  $1 \leq r \leq je$ . If  $r \not\equiv 1 \pmod{e}$ , then  $y_r \psi_r \psi_{r+1} \dots \psi_{je} z_\lambda = 0$ .*

*Proof.* We proceed by induction on  $\ell(w_T)$ , where the minimal length is obtained when  $r = je$ .

For  $r = je$ , we have

$$(y_{je}\psi_{je}(-1, 0))z_\lambda = \psi_{je}y_{je+1}z_\lambda = 0.$$

Now assuming that  $r < je$ ,

$$(y_r\psi_r(r-1, 0))\psi_{r+1}\psi_{r+2}\dots\psi_{je}z_\lambda = \psi_r y_{r+1}\psi_{r+1}\psi_{r+2}\psi_{r+3}\dots\psi_{je}z_\lambda = 0$$

by induction if  $r \not\equiv 0 \pmod{e}$ . If  $r \equiv 0 \pmod{e}$ , then this term becomes

$$\psi_r(y_{r+1}\psi_{r+1}(0, 0))\psi_{r+2}\psi_{r+3}\dots\psi_{je}z_\lambda = \psi_r(\psi_{r+1}y_{r+2} + 1)\psi_{r+2}\psi_{r+3}\dots\psi_{je}z_\lambda.$$

The second term becomes  $\psi_{r+2}\psi_{r+3}\dots\psi_{je}(\psi_r z_\lambda) = 0$ , whilst the first term is 0 by induction.  $\square$

**Lemma 6.13.** *Let  $1 \leq s < i \leq r < n$  and  $s < je$ , and suppose that  $r \equiv 2s \pmod{e}$  and  $r - i + 2 < e$ . Then*

$$\psi_i^r v(1, \dots, s, r+2, a_{s+2}, \dots, a_{je}) = v(1, \dots, s, i, a_{s+2}, \dots, a_{je}).$$

*Proof.* The proof is similar to the proof of [Corollary 6.11](#).  $\square$

**Lemma 6.14.** *Let  $0 \leq s \leq je - e$  and  $v_T = v(a_1, \dots, a_{je})$ .*

- (i) *If  $a_{s+e} = r$  for some  $1 \leq r \leq n$  such that  $r \not\equiv 2s, 2s+1 \pmod{e}$  and  $r-1, r+1, r+2, r+3, \dots, r+e-2 \notin \{a_1, \dots, a_{je}\}$ , then  $y_{r-1}v_T = 0$ .*
- (ii) *If  $a_{s+e} = r$  for some  $1 \leq r \leq n$  such that  $r \not\equiv 2s, 2s+1 \pmod{e}$  and  $r+1, r+2, r+3, \dots, r+e-2 \notin \{a_1, \dots, a_{je}\}$ , then  $y_r v_T = 0$ .*
- (iii) *If for some  $1 \leq r < n$ , we have  $a_{s+i} = r - e + i$  for all  $i \in \{1, \dots, e-1\}$ ,  $a_{s+e} = r+1$ ,  $r \equiv 2s \pmod{e}$ , and  $r+2, r+3, \dots, r+e \notin \{a_{s+e+1}, \dots, a_{je}\}$ , then  $\psi_r v_T = 0$ .*

*Proof.* We proceed by simultaneous induction on  $r-s$  on each of the three statements. Note that we apply [Corollary 6.9](#) without further reference.

(i) Our base case is when  $r = s + e + 1$ , so that  $s \not\equiv 0, 1 \pmod{e}$  and  $a_{s+e-1} = s + e - 1$ . We prove this by induction on  $\ell(w_T)$ . For the base case, the minimal length is obtained when  $s + e + 1 = je$ . We thus have

$$\begin{aligned} y_{r-1}v_T &= (y_{je-1}\psi_{je-1}(-2, 0))\psi_{je}^{a_{je}-1} z_\lambda \\ &= \psi_{je-1}\psi_{je+1}^{a_{je}-1}(y_{je}\psi_{je}(-1, 0))z_\lambda = \psi_{je-1}\psi_{je+1}^{a_{je}-1}\psi_{je}y_{je+1}z_\lambda = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Now suppose that  $s + e + 1 < je$ , and assume without loss of generality that  $v_{\mathbb{T}} = v(1, \dots, s + e - 1, s + e + 1, s + 2e, \dots, je + e - 1)$ . Then we have

$$\begin{aligned}
y_{r-1}v_{\mathbb{T}} &= (y_{s+e}\psi_{s+e}(s-1, 0))\psi_{\substack{s+2e-1 \\ s+e+1} \downarrow} \psi_{\substack{s+2e \\ s+e+2} \downarrow} \dots \psi_{\substack{je+e-2 \\ je} \downarrow} \mathbb{Z}\lambda \\
&= \psi_{s+e}y_{s+e+1}\psi_{\substack{s+2e-1 \\ s+e+1} \downarrow} \psi_{\substack{s+2e \\ s+e+2} \downarrow} \dots \psi_{\substack{je+e-2 \\ je} \downarrow} \mathbb{Z}\lambda \\
&= \psi_{s+e}\psi_{\substack{s+2e-1 \\ s+e+2} \downarrow} y_{s+e+1}\psi_{s+e+1}\psi_{\substack{s+2e \\ s+e+2} \downarrow} \psi_{\substack{s+2e+1 \\ s+e+3} \downarrow} \dots \psi_{\substack{je+e-2 \\ je} \downarrow} \mathbb{Z}\lambda \\
&= \psi_{s+e}\psi_{\substack{s+2e-1 \\ s+e+2} \downarrow} y_{s+e+1}v(1, \dots, s+e, s+e+2, s+2e+1, \dots, je+e-3) \\
&= 0 \quad \text{by induction if } s \not\equiv -1 \pmod{e}.
\end{aligned}$$

If  $s \equiv -1 \pmod{e}$ , then

$$\begin{aligned}
\psi_{s+e}\psi_{\substack{s+2e-1 \\ s+e+2} \downarrow} (y_{s+e+1}\psi_{s+e+1}(-1, 0))\psi_{\substack{s+2e \\ s+e+2} \downarrow} \psi_{\substack{s+2e+1 \\ s+e+3} \downarrow} \dots \psi_{\substack{je+e-2 \\ je} \downarrow} \mathbb{Z}\lambda \\
&= \psi_{s+e}\psi_{\substack{s+2e-1 \\ s+e+1} \downarrow} y_{s+e+2}\psi_{\substack{s+2e \\ s+e+2} \downarrow} \psi_{\substack{s+2e+1 \\ s+e+3} \downarrow} \dots \psi_{\substack{je+e-2 \\ je} \downarrow} \mathbb{Z}\lambda \\
&= \psi_{s+e}\psi_{\substack{s+2e-1 \\ s+e+1} \downarrow} \psi_{\substack{s+2e \\ s+e+3} \downarrow} (y_{s+e+2}\psi_{s+e+2}(0, 0))\psi_{\substack{s+2e+1 \\ s+e+3} \downarrow} \psi_{\substack{s+2e+2 \\ s+e+4} \downarrow} \dots \psi_{\substack{je+e-2 \\ je} \downarrow} \mathbb{Z}\lambda \\
&= \psi_{s+e}\psi_{\substack{s+2e-1 \\ s+e+1} \downarrow} \psi_{\substack{s+2e \\ s+e+3} \downarrow} (\psi_{s+e+2}y_{s+e+3} - 1)\psi_{\substack{s+2e+1 \\ s+e+3} \downarrow} \psi_{\substack{s+2e+2 \\ s+e+4} \downarrow} \dots \psi_{\substack{je+e-2 \\ je} \downarrow} \mathbb{Z}\lambda \\
&= \psi_{s+e}\psi_{\substack{s+2e-1 \\ s+e+1} \downarrow} \psi_{\substack{s+2e \\ s+e+2} \downarrow} \psi_{\substack{s+2e+1 \\ s+e+4} \downarrow} \psi_{\substack{s+2e+2 \\ s+e+5} \downarrow} \dots \psi_{\substack{je+e-2 \\ je+1} \downarrow} y_{s+e+3}\psi_{s+e+3}\psi_{s+e+4} \dots \psi_{je}z\lambda \\
&\quad - \psi_{s+e}\psi_{\substack{s+2e-1 \\ s+e+2} \downarrow} \psi_{\substack{s+2e \\ s+e+3} \downarrow} \psi_{\substack{s+2e+1 \\ s+e+3} \downarrow} \psi_{\substack{s+2e+2 \\ s+e+4} \downarrow} \dots \psi_{\substack{je+e-2 \\ je} \downarrow} \psi_{s+e+1}z\lambda \\
&= 0 \quad \text{by Lemma 6.12.}
\end{aligned}$$

Next, we assume that  $r > s + e + 1$ , and again argue by induction on  $\ell(w_{\mathbb{T}})$ . For the base case, the minimal length is obtained when  $s + e = je$  and  $v_{\mathbb{T}} = v(1, \dots, je - 1, r)$ . Then

$$y_{r-1}v_{\mathbb{T}} = (y_{r-1}\psi_{r-1}(-1, r-1))\psi_{\substack{r-2 \\ je} \downarrow} \mathbb{Z}\lambda = 0.$$

Now for  $s + e < je$ , we may assume by induction (on  $\ell(w_{\mathbb{T}})$ ) that  $v_{\mathbb{T}} = v(1, \dots, s + e - 1, r, r + e - 1, r + e, \dots, r + je - s - 2)$  and we have

$$\begin{aligned}
y_{r-1}v_{\mathbb{T}} &= (y_{r-1}\psi_{r-1}(s-1, r-s-1))\psi_{\substack{r-2 \\ s+e} \downarrow} \psi_{\substack{r+e-2 \\ s+e+1} \downarrow} \psi_{\substack{r+e-1 \\ s+e+2} \downarrow} \dots \psi_{\substack{r+je-s-3 \\ je} \downarrow} \mathbb{Z}\lambda \\
&= \psi_{\substack{r-1 \\ s+e} \downarrow} \psi_{\substack{r+e-2 \\ r+1} \downarrow} y_r \psi_{\substack{r \\ s+e+1} \downarrow} \psi_{\substack{r+e-1 \\ s+e+2} \downarrow} \psi_{\substack{r+e \\ s+e+3} \downarrow} \dots \psi_{\substack{r+je-s-3 \\ je} \downarrow} \mathbb{Z}\lambda \\
&= \psi_{\substack{r-1 \\ s+e} \downarrow} \psi_{\substack{r+e-2 \\ r+1} \downarrow} y_r v(1, \dots, s+e, r+1, r+e, \dots, r+je-s-2), \\
&= 0 \quad \text{by induction if } r \not\equiv 2s+2 \pmod{e}.
\end{aligned}$$

If  $r \equiv 2s + 2 \pmod{e}$ , then we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \psi_{s+e}^{r-1} \psi_{r+1}^{r+e-2} (y_r \psi_r(s, s+1)) \psi_{s+e+1}^{r-1} \psi_{s+e+2}^{r+e-1} \psi_{s+e+3}^{r+e} \cdots \psi_{je}^{r+je-s-3} z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{s+e}^{r-1} \psi_{s+e+1}^{r+e-2} y_{r+1} \psi_{s+e+2}^{r+e-1} \psi_{s+e+3}^{r+e} \cdots \psi_{je}^{r+je-s-3} z_\lambda \\
 &= 0 \quad \text{if } s+e = je-1.
 \end{aligned}$$

Now suppose that  $s+e < je-1$ . Then the above term becomes

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \psi_{s+e}^{r-1} \psi_{s+e+1}^{r+e-2} \psi_{r+2}^{r+e-1} (y_{r+1} \psi_{r+1}(s+1, s+1)) \psi_{s+e+2}^r \psi_{s+e+3}^{r+e} \psi_{s+e+4}^{r+e+1} \cdots \psi_{je}^{r+je-s-3} z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{s+e}^{r-1} \psi_{s+e+1}^{r+e-2} \psi_{r+2}^{r+e-1} (\psi_{r+1} y_{r+2} - 1) \psi_{s+e+2}^r \psi_{s+e+3}^{r+e} \psi_{s+e+4}^{r+e+1} \cdots \psi_{je}^{r+je-s-3} z_\lambda \\
 &= 0 \quad \text{if } s+e = je-2.
 \end{aligned}$$

If  $s+e < je-2$ , the first term becomes

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \psi_{s+e}^{r-1} \psi_{s+e+1}^{r+e-2} \psi_{s+e+2}^{r+e-1} \psi_{r+3}^{r+e} y_{r+2} \psi_{s+e+3}^{r+2} \psi_{s+e+4}^{r+e+1} \psi_{s+e+5}^{r+e+2} \cdots \psi_{je}^{r+je-s-3} z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{s+e}^{r-1} \psi_{s+e+1}^{r+e-2} \psi_{s+e+2}^{r+e-1} \psi_{r+3}^{r+e} y_{r+2} \\
 & \quad \cdot v(1, \dots, s+e+2, r+3, r+e+2, \dots, r+je-s-2) \\
 &= 0 \quad \text{by induction since } r \not\equiv 2s+3, 2s+4 \pmod{e}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Then the second term above becomes

$$-\psi_{s+e}^{r-1} \psi_{s+e+1}^{r+e-2} \psi_{s+e+2}^r \psi_{r+3}^{r+e-1} \psi_{r+4}^{r+e} \cancel{\psi_{r+2} \psi_{r+3} \psi_{r+2}} \psi_{s+e+3}^{r+1} \psi_{s+e+4}^{r+e+1} \psi_{s+e+5}^{r+e+2} \cdots \psi_{je}^{r+je-s-3} z_\lambda,$$

which is zero if  $s+e = je-3$ . If  $s+e < je-3$ , then we continue

$$\begin{aligned}
 & -\psi_{s+e}^{r-1} \psi_{s+e+1}^{r+e-2} \psi_{s+e+2}^r \psi_{s+e+3}^{r+1} \psi_{r+3}^{r+e-1} \psi_{r+4}^{r+e} \psi_{s+e+4}^{r+e+1} \psi_{s+e+5}^{r+e+2} \cdots \psi_{je}^{r+je-s-3} z_\lambda \\
 &= -\psi_{s+e}^{r-1} (\psi_{r+2}^{r+e-2} \psi_{r+3}^{r+e-1} \psi_{r+4}^{r+e}) \psi_{r+1} (\cancel{\psi_r \psi_{r-1} \psi_r}) \\
 & \quad \cdot \psi_{s+e+1}^{r-2} \psi_{s+e+2}^{r-1} \psi_{s+e+3}^{r+1} \psi_{s+e+4}^{r+e+1} \psi_{s+e+5}^{r+e+2} \cdots \psi_{je}^{r+je-s-3} z_\lambda \\
 &= -\psi_{s+e}^{r-1} (\psi_{r+2}^{r+e-2} \psi_{r+3}^{r+e-1} \psi_{r+4}^{r+e}) \psi_{r+1} \\
 & \quad \cdot v(1, \dots, s+e, r-1, r, r+2, r+e+2, \dots, r+je-s-2) \\
 &= 0 \quad \text{by the inductive hypothesis of part (iii) if } e=3.
 \end{aligned}$$

We apply [Lemma 6.13](#) without further reference. If  $e > 3$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 & -\psi_{s+e}^{r-1} \left( \psi_{r+2}^{r+e-2} \psi_{r+3}^{r+e-1} \psi_{r+4}^{r+e} \right) \psi_{s+e+1}^{r-2} \psi_{s+e+2}^{r-1} \overline{(\psi_{r+1}^2(s+2, s))} \psi_{s+e+3}^r \psi_{s+e+4}^{r+e+1} \psi_{s+e+5}^{r+e+2} \dots \psi_{je}^{r+je-s-3} z_\lambda \\
 &= -\psi_{s+e}^{r-1} \left( \psi_{r+3}^{r+e-2} \psi_{r+4}^{r+e-1} \psi_{r+5}^{r+e} \psi_{r+6}^{r+e+1} \right) \\
 &\quad \cdot \psi_{r+2}^{r+4} v(1, \dots, s+e, r-1, r, r+1, r+6, r+e+3, \dots, r+je-s-2) \\
 &= -\psi_{s+e}^{r-1} \left( \psi_{r+3}^{r+e-2} \psi_{r+4}^{r+e-1} \psi_{r+5}^{r+e} \psi_{r+6}^{r+e+1} \right) \\
 &\quad \cdot \psi_{r+2} v(1, \dots, s+e, r-1, r, r+1, r+3, r+e+3, \dots, r+je-s-2) \\
 &= 0 \quad \text{by the inductive hypothesis of part (iii) if } e = 4.
 \end{aligned}$$

If  $e > 4$ , then we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 & -\psi_{s+e}^{r-1} \left( \psi_{r+3}^{r+e-2} \psi_{r+4}^{r+e-1} \psi_{r+5}^{r+e} \psi_{r+6}^{r+e+1} \right) \psi_{s+e+1}^{r-2} \psi_{s+e+2}^{r-1} \psi_{s+e+3}^r \\
 &\quad \cdot \overline{(\psi_{r+2}^2(s+3, s))} \psi_{s+e+4}^{r+1} \psi_{s+e+5}^{r+e+2} \psi_{s+e+6}^{r+e+3} \dots \psi_{je}^{r+je-s-3} z_\lambda \\
 &= -\psi_{s+e}^{r-1} \left( \psi_{r+4}^{r+e-2} \psi_{r+5}^{r+e-1} \dots \psi_{r+8}^{r+e+2} \right) \\
 &\quad \cdot \psi_{r+3}^{r+6} v(1, \dots, s+e, r-1, r, r+1, r+2, r+8, r+e+4, \dots, r+je-s-2) \\
 &= -\psi_{s+e}^{r-1} \left( \psi_{r+4}^{r+e-2} \psi_{r+5}^{r+e-1} \dots \psi_{r+8}^{r+e+2} \right) \\
 &\quad \cdot \psi_{r+3} v(1, \dots, s+e, r-1, r, r+1, r+2, r+4, r+e+4, \dots, r+je-s-2) \\
 &= 0 \quad \text{by the inductive hypothesis of part (iii) if } e = 5.
 \end{aligned}$$

Continuing in this fashion, we eventually obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
 & -\psi_{s+e}^{r-1} \psi_{r+e-2}^{r+2e-4} \cdot v(1, \dots, s+e, r-1, r, \dots, r+e-3, r+2e-2, r+2e-1, \dots, je+r-s-2) \\
 &= -\psi_{s+e}^{r-1} \psi_{r+e-2} \\
 &\quad \cdot v(1, \dots, s+e, r-1, r, \dots, r+e-3, r+e-1, r+2e-1, \dots, je+r-s-2) \\
 &= 0 \quad \text{by the inductive hypothesis of part (iii).}
 \end{aligned}$$

(ii) If  $r = s + e$ , then the term  $\psi_{s+e}^{r-1}$  is trivial so that

$$y_r v_{\mathbf{T}} = y_{s+e} \psi_{s+e+1}^{a_{s+e+1}-1} \dots \psi_{je}^{a_{je}-1} z_\lambda = \psi_{s+e+1}^{a_{s+e+1}-1} \dots \psi_{je}^{a_{je}-1} y_{s+e} z_\lambda = 0.$$

We now suppose that  $r > s + e$ , and assume without loss of generality that  $v_{\mathbb{T}} = v(1, \dots, s + e - 1, r, r + e - 1, r + e, \dots, je - s + r - 2)$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned}
 & y_r v_{\mathbb{T}} \\
 &= (y_r \psi_{r-1}(s-1, r-s-1)) \psi_{s+e}^{r-2} \psi_{s+e+1}^{r+e-2} \psi_{s+e+2}^{r+e-1} \dots \psi_{je}^{je-s+r-3} z_{\lambda}, \\
 &= \psi_{r-1} y_{r-1} \psi_{s+e}^{r-2} \psi_{s+e+1}^{r+e-2} \psi_{s+e+2}^{r+e-1} \dots \psi_{je}^{je-s+r-3} z_{\lambda} \\
 &= \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } r = s+e+1, \\ \psi_{r-1} y_{r-1} v(1, \dots, s+e-1, r-1, r+e-1, \dots, je-s+r-2) & \text{if } r \geq s+e+2 \end{cases} \\
 &= 0 \text{ by induction if } r \not\equiv 2s+2 \pmod{e}.
 \end{aligned}$$

If  $r \geq s + e + 2$  and  $r \equiv 2s + 2 \pmod{e}$ , then

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \psi_{r-1}(y_{r-1} \psi_{r-2}(s-1, s)) \psi_{s+e}^{r-3} \psi_{s+e+1}^{r+e-2} \dots \psi_{je}^{je-s+r-3} z_{\lambda} \\
 &= \psi_{r-1} \psi_{r-2}(y_{r-2} \psi_{r-3}(s-1, s-1)) \psi_{s+e}^{r-4} \psi_{s+e+1}^{r+e-2} \dots \psi_{je}^{je-s+r-3} z_{\lambda} \\
 &= \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } r = s + e + 2, \\ \psi_{r-1} \psi_{r-2}(\psi_{r-3} y_{r-3} + 1) \psi_{s+e}^{r-4} \psi_{s+e+1}^{r+e-2} \dots \psi_{je}^{je-s+r-3} z_{\lambda} & \text{if } r \geq s + e + 3. \end{cases}
 \end{aligned}$$

Assuming  $r \geq s + e + 3$ , the first term of this is

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \psi_{r-1} \psi_{r-2} \psi_{r-3} y_{r-3} v(1, \dots, s + e - 1, r - 3, r + e - 1, \dots, je - s + r - 2) = 0 \\
 & \hspace{15em} \text{by induction.}
 \end{aligned}$$

If  $je = s + e$ , then the second term becomes

$$\psi_{r-1} \psi_{r-2} \psi_{je}^{r-4} z_{\lambda} = \psi_{r-1} \psi_{je}^{r-4} \psi_{r-2} z_{\lambda} = 0.$$

Now suppose that  $je > s + e$ . Then the second term becomes

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \psi_{r-1} \psi_{s+e}^{r-4} \psi_r^{r+e-2} \psi_{s+e+1}^{r-2} \psi_{s+e+2}^{r-1} \psi_{s+e+3}^{r+e-1} \dots \psi_{je}^{je-s+r-3} z_{\lambda} \\
 &= \psi_{r-1} \psi_{r+1}^{r+e-2} \psi_{s+e}^{r-4} \psi_{s+e+1}^{r-3} \psi_{r+2}^{r+e-1} \psi_r \psi_{r+1} \psi_r \psi_{s+e+2}^{r-1} \psi_{s+e+3}^{r+e} \psi_{s+e+4}^{r+e+1} \dots \psi_{je}^{je-s+r-3} z_{\lambda} \\
 &= \psi_{r+1}^{r+e-2} \psi_{r+2}^{r+e-1} \psi_{r-1} v(1, \dots, s+e-1, r-3, r-2, r, r+e+1, \dots, je-s+r-2) \\
 &= 0 \text{ by the inductive hypothesis of part (iii) if } e = 3.
 \end{aligned}$$

From here, the proof concludes in a similar manner to the proof of part (ii).

(iii) Our base case is when  $r = s + e$ , so that  $s \equiv 0 \pmod{e}$ . We prove this by induction on  $\ell(w_{\mathbb{T}})$ , and assume without loss of generality that  $v_{\mathbb{T}} = v(1, \dots, s + e - 1, s + e + 1, s + 2e + 1, s + 2e + 2, \dots, je + e)$ . For the base case, the minimal length is obtained when  $s + e = je$ :

$$\psi_r v_{\mathbb{T}} = (\psi_{s+e}^2(-1, 0)) z_{\lambda} = (y_{s+e} - y_{s+e+1}) z_{\lambda} = 0.$$

Now suppose that  $s + e < je$ . Then we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 \psi_r v_T &= (\psi_{s+e}^2(-1, 0)) \psi_{s+e+1}^{s+2e} \psi_{s+e+2}^{s+2e+1} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+e-1} Z_\lambda \\
 &= (y_{s+e} - y_{s+e+1}) \psi_{s+e+1}^{s+2e} \psi_{s+e+2}^{s+2e+1} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+e-1} Z_\lambda \\
 &= 0 - \psi_{s+e+2}^{s+2e} (y_{s+e+1} \psi_{s+e+1}(0, 0)) \psi_{s+e+2}^{s+2e+1} \psi_{s+e+3}^{s+2e+2} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+e-1} Z_\lambda \\
 &= -\psi_{s+e+2}^{s+2e} (\psi_{s+e+1} y_{s+e+2} - 1) \psi_{s+e+2}^{s+2e+1} \psi_{s+e+3}^{s+2e+2} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+e-1} Z_\lambda.
 \end{aligned}$$

The first term becomes

$$-\psi_{s+e+1}^{s+2e} \psi_{s+e+3}^{s+2e+1} \psi_{s+e+4}^{s+2e+2} \cdots \psi_{je+1}^{je+e-1} y_{s+e+2} \psi_{s+e+2} \psi_{s+e+3} \cdots \psi_{je} Z_\lambda = 0 \text{ by Lemma 6.12.}$$

The second term becomes

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\psi_{s+e+3}^{s+2e} \psi_{s+e+4}^{s+2e+1} \psi_{s+e+2} \psi_{s+e+3} \psi_{s+e+2} \psi_{s+e+3}^{s+2e+2} \psi_{s+e+4}^{s+2e+3} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+e-1} Z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{s+e+3}^{s+2e} \psi_{s+e+5}^{s+2e+1} \psi_{s+e+6}^{s+2e+2} \psi_{s+e+4} \psi_{s+e+5} \psi_{s+e+4} \psi_{s+e+3}^{s+2e+3} \psi_{s+e+4}^{s+2e+4} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+e-1} Z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{s+e+4}^{s+2e} \psi_{s+e+5}^{s+2e+1} \psi_{s+e+6}^{s+2e+2} \psi_{s+e+3} v(1, \dots, s+e+2, s+e+4, s+2e+4, \dots, je+e) \\
 &= 0 \text{ by induction if } e = 3.
 \end{aligned}$$

If  $e > 3$ , then we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\psi_{s+e+4}^{s+2e} \psi_{s+e+5}^{s+2e+1} \psi_{s+e+6}^{s+2e+2} (\psi_{s+e+3}^2(2, 0)) \psi_{s+e+4}^{s+2e+3} \psi_{s+e+5}^{s+2e+4} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+e-1} Z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{s+e+4}^{s+2e} \psi_{s+e+5}^{s+2e+1} \psi_{s+e+7}^{s+2e+2} \psi_{s+e+8}^{s+2e+3} \psi_{s+e+6} \psi_{s+e+7} \psi_{s+e+6} \psi_{s+e+4}^{s+2e+4} \psi_{s+e+5}^{s+2e+5} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+e-1} Z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{s+e+4}^{s+2e} \psi_{s+e+6}^{s+2e+1} \psi_{s+e+7}^{s+2e+2} \psi_{s+e+8}^{s+2e+3} (\psi_{s+e+5}^2(3, 1)) \psi_{s+e+4} \psi_{s+e+5}^{s+2e+4} \psi_{s+e+6}^{s+2e+5} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+e-1} Z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{s+e+5}^{s+2e} \psi_{s+e+6}^{s+2e+1} \psi_{s+e+7}^{s+2e+2} \psi_{s+e+8}^{s+2e+3} \psi_{s+e+4} v(1, \dots, s+e+3, s+e+5, s+2e+5, \dots, je+e) \\
 &= 0 \text{ by induction if } e = 4.
 \end{aligned}$$

If  $e > 4$ , then we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\psi_{s+e+5}^{s+2e} \psi_{s+e+6}^{s+2e+1} \psi_{s+e+7}^{s+2e+2} \psi_{s+e+8}^{s+2e+3} \psi_{s+e+4}^2(3, 0) \psi_{s+e+5}^{s+2e+4} \psi_{s+e+6}^{s+2e+5} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+e-1} Z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{s+e+5}^{s+2e} \psi_{s+e+6}^{s+2e+1} \psi_{s+e+7}^{s+2e+2} \psi_{s+e+9}^{s+2e+3} \psi_{s+e+10}^{s+2e+4} \psi_{s+e+8} \psi_{s+e+9} \psi_{s+e+8} \psi_{s+e+5}^{s+2e+5} \psi_{s+e+6}^{s+2e+6} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+e-1} Z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{s+e+5}^{s+2e} \psi_{s+e+6}^{s+2e+1} \psi_{s+e+8}^{s+2e+2} \psi_{s+e+9}^{s+2e+3} \psi_{s+e+10}^{s+2e+4} (\psi_{s+e+7}^2(4, 2)) \psi_{s+e+5} \psi_{s+e+6}^{s+2e+5} \psi_{s+e+7}^{s+2e+6} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+e-1} Z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{s+e+5}^{s+2e} \psi_{s+e+7}^{s+2e+1} \psi_{s+e+8}^{s+2e+2} \psi_{s+e+9}^{s+2e+3} \psi_{s+e+10}^{s+2e+4} (\psi_{s+e+6}^2(4, 1)) \psi_{s+e+5} \psi_{s+e+6}^{s+2e+5} \psi_{s+e+7}^{s+2e+6} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+e-1} Z_\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{s+e+6}^{s+2e} \psi_{s+e+7}^{s+2e+1} \cdots \psi_{s+e+10}^{s+2e+4} \psi_{s+e+5} v(1, \dots, s+e+4, s+e+6, s+2e+6, \dots, je+e) \\
 &= 0 \text{ by induction if } e = 5.
 \end{aligned}$$

If  $e > 5$ , we continue in this way until we obtain

$$\psi_{s+2e} \begin{matrix} s+2e \\ \downarrow \\ s+2e+1 \end{matrix} \psi_{s+2e+1} \begin{matrix} s+2e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ s+2e+2 \end{matrix} \cdots \psi_{s+3e-1} \begin{matrix} s+3e-1 \\ \downarrow \\ s+3e \end{matrix} \psi_{s+2e} v(1, \dots, s+2e-1, s+2e+1, s+3e+1, \dots, je+e) = 0$$

by induction.

We now suppose that  $r > s + e$ , and again we will use induction on  $\ell(w_{\mathbb{T}})$ , so we may assume without loss of generality that  $v_{\mathbb{T}} = v(1, \dots, s, r - e + 1, r - e + 2, \dots, r - 1, r + 1, r + e + 1, r + e + 2, \dots, je + r - s)$ .

For the base case, we assume that  $s + e = je$  and hence  $r \equiv s \equiv 0 \pmod{e}$ . Applying [Corollary 6.11](#), we have

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_r v_{\mathbb{T}} &= \psi_r v(1, \dots, je - e, r - e + 1, r - e + 2, \dots, r - 1, r + 1) \\ &= \psi_r \psi_{je-e+1} \begin{matrix} r-e \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+1 \end{matrix} \psi_{je-e+2} \begin{matrix} r-e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+2 \end{matrix} \cdots \psi_{je-1} \begin{matrix} r-2 \\ \downarrow \\ je-1 \end{matrix} \psi_{je} \begin{matrix} r \\ \downarrow \\ je \end{matrix} z_{\lambda} \\ &= \psi_{je-e+1} \begin{matrix} r-e \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+1 \end{matrix} \psi_{je-e+2} \begin{matrix} r-e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+2 \end{matrix} \cdots \psi_{je-1} \begin{matrix} r-2 \\ \downarrow \\ je-1 \end{matrix} (\psi_r^2(-1, 0)) \psi_{je} \begin{matrix} r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ je \end{matrix} z_{\lambda} \\ &= \psi_{je-e+1} \begin{matrix} r-e \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+1 \end{matrix} \psi_{je-e+2} \begin{matrix} r-e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+2 \end{matrix} \cdots \psi_{je-1} \begin{matrix} r-2 \\ \downarrow \\ je-1 \end{matrix} (y_r - y_{r+1}) \psi_{je} \begin{matrix} r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ je \end{matrix} z_{\lambda} \\ &= \psi_{je-e+1} \begin{matrix} r-e \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+1 \end{matrix} \psi_{je-e+2} \begin{matrix} r-e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+2 \end{matrix} \cdots \psi_{je-1} \begin{matrix} r-2 \\ \downarrow \\ je-1 \end{matrix} y_r \psi_{je} \begin{matrix} r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ je \end{matrix} z_{\lambda} - 0 \\ &= \psi_{je-e+1} \begin{matrix} r-e \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+1 \end{matrix} \psi_{je-e+2} \begin{matrix} r-e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+2 \end{matrix} \cdots \psi_{je-1} \begin{matrix} r-2 \\ \downarrow \\ je-1 \end{matrix} (y_r \psi_{r-1}(-1, -1)) \psi_{je} \begin{matrix} r-2 \\ \downarrow \\ je \end{matrix} z_{\lambda} \\ &= \psi_{je-e+1} \begin{matrix} r-e \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+1 \end{matrix} \psi_{je-e+2} \begin{matrix} r-e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+2 \end{matrix} \cdots \psi_{je-1} \begin{matrix} r-2 \\ \downarrow \\ je-1 \end{matrix} (\psi_{r-1} y_{r-1} + 1) \psi_{je} \begin{matrix} r-2 \\ \downarrow \\ je \end{matrix} z_{\lambda} \\ &= 0 + \psi_{je-e+1} \begin{matrix} r-e \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+1 \end{matrix} \psi_{je-e+2} \begin{matrix} r-e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+2 \end{matrix} \cdots \psi_{je-1} \begin{matrix} r-2 \\ \downarrow \\ je-1 \end{matrix} \psi_{je} \begin{matrix} r-2 \\ \downarrow \\ je \end{matrix} z_{\lambda} \quad \text{by the inductive hypothesis of part (i)} \\ &= \psi_{je-e+1} \begin{matrix} r-e \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+1 \end{matrix} \psi_{je-e+2} \begin{matrix} r-e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+2 \end{matrix} \cdots \psi_{je-2} \begin{matrix} r-3 \\ \downarrow \\ je-2 \end{matrix} \cancel{\psi_{r-2} \begin{matrix} r-2 \\ \downarrow \\ r-2 \end{matrix}} \psi_{r-3} \begin{matrix} r-3 \\ \downarrow \\ r-3 \end{matrix} \psi_{je-1} \begin{matrix} r-4 \\ \downarrow \\ je-1 \end{matrix} \psi_{je} \begin{matrix} r-3 \\ \downarrow \\ je \end{matrix} z_{\lambda} \\ &= \psi_{je-e+1} \begin{matrix} r-e \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+1 \end{matrix} \psi_{je-e+2} \begin{matrix} r-e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+2 \end{matrix} \cdots \psi_{je-3} \begin{matrix} r-4 \\ \downarrow \\ je-3 \end{matrix} \cancel{\psi_{r-4} \begin{matrix} r-4 \\ \downarrow \\ r-4 \end{matrix}} \psi_{r-5} \begin{matrix} r-5 \\ \downarrow \\ r-5 \end{matrix} \psi_{je-2} \begin{matrix} r-6 \\ \downarrow \\ je-2 \end{matrix} \psi_{je-1} \begin{matrix} r-5 \\ \downarrow \\ je-1 \end{matrix} \psi_{je} \begin{matrix} r-4 \\ \downarrow \\ je \end{matrix} z_{\lambda} \\ &= \psi_{je-e+1} \begin{matrix} r-e \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+1 \end{matrix} \psi_{je-e+2} \begin{matrix} r-e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+2 \end{matrix} \cdots \psi_{je-4} \begin{matrix} r-5 \\ \downarrow \\ je-4 \end{matrix} \cancel{\psi_{r-6} \begin{matrix} r-6 \\ \downarrow \\ r-6 \end{matrix}} \psi_{r-7} \begin{matrix} r-7 \\ \downarrow \\ r-7 \end{matrix} \psi_{je-3} \begin{matrix} r-8 \\ \downarrow \\ je-3 \end{matrix} \psi_{je-2} \begin{matrix} r-7 \\ \downarrow \\ je-2 \end{matrix} \psi_{je-1} \begin{matrix} r-6 \\ \downarrow \\ je-1 \end{matrix} \psi_{je} \begin{matrix} r-5 \\ \downarrow \\ je \end{matrix} z_{\lambda} \\ &\vdots \\ &= \psi_{je-e+1} \begin{matrix} r-e \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+1 \end{matrix} \psi_{r-2e+4} \begin{matrix} r-e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ r-2e+4 \end{matrix} \cancel{\psi_{r-2e+3} \begin{matrix} r-e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ r-2e+3 \end{matrix}} \psi_{je-e+2} \begin{matrix} r-2e+2 \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+2 \end{matrix} \psi_{je-e+3} \begin{matrix} r-2e+3 \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+3 \end{matrix} \cdots \psi_{je-1} \begin{matrix} r-e-1 \\ \downarrow \\ je-1 \end{matrix} \psi_{je} \begin{matrix} r-e \\ \downarrow \\ je \end{matrix} z_{\lambda} \\ &= \psi_{r-e} \begin{matrix} r-e \\ \downarrow \\ r-2e+2 \end{matrix} \psi_{r-2e+2} \begin{matrix} r-e-1 \\ \downarrow \\ r-2e+2 \end{matrix} \cancel{\psi_{r-2e+1} \begin{matrix} r-e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ r-2e+1 \end{matrix}} \psi_{je-e+1} \begin{matrix} r-2e \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+1 \end{matrix} \psi_{je-e+2} \begin{matrix} r-2e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+2 \end{matrix} \cdots \psi_{je-1} \begin{matrix} r-e-2 \\ \downarrow \\ je-1 \end{matrix} \psi_{je} \begin{matrix} r-e \\ \downarrow \\ je \end{matrix} z_{\lambda} \\ &= \psi_{je-e+1} \begin{matrix} r-2e \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+1 \end{matrix} \psi_{je-e+2} \begin{matrix} r-2e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ je-e+2 \end{matrix} \cdots \psi_{je-1} \begin{matrix} r-e-2 \\ \downarrow \\ je-1 \end{matrix} (\psi_{r-e}^2(-1, 0)) \psi_{je} \begin{matrix} r-e-1 \\ \downarrow \\ je \end{matrix} z_{\lambda}. \end{aligned}$$

We repeat the above process  $s - j - 1$  more times, until we reach

$$(\psi_{je}^2(-1, 0))z_{\lambda} = (y_{je} - y_{je+1})z_{\lambda} = 0.$$

We now suppose that  $s + e < je$ . We thus have

$$\begin{aligned}
 (\dagger) \quad \psi_r v_T &= \psi_r \psi_{s+1}^{r-e} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e+1} \cdots \psi_{s+e-1}^{r-2} \psi_{s+e}^r \psi_{s+e+1}^{r+e} \psi_{s+e+2}^{r+e+1} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+r-s-1} Z\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{s+1}^{r-e} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e+1} \cdots \psi_{s+e-1}^{r-2} (\psi_r^2(s-1, s)) \psi_{s+e}^{r-1} \psi_{s+e+1}^{r+e} \psi_{s+e+2}^{r+e+1} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+r-s-1} Z\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{s+1}^{r-e} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e+1} \cdots \psi_{s+e-1}^{r-2} (y_r - y_{r+1}) \psi_{s+e}^{r-1} \psi_{s+e+1}^{r+e} \psi_{s+e+2}^{r+e+1} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+r-s-1} Z\lambda.
 \end{aligned}$$

Applying the inductive hypothesis of part (i), the first term of the last line of  $(\dagger)$  becomes

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\psi_{s+1}^{r-e} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e+1} \cdots \psi_{s+e-1}^{r-2} (y_r \psi_{r-1}(s-1, s-1)) \psi_{s+e}^{r-2} \psi_{s+e+1}^{r+e} \psi_{s+e+2}^{r+e+1} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+r-s-1} Z\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{s+1}^{r-e} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e+1} \cdots \psi_{s+e-1}^{r-2} (\psi_{r-1} y_{r-1} + 1) \psi_{s+e}^{r-2} \psi_{s+e+1}^{r+e} \psi_{s+e+2}^{r+e+1} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+r-s-1} Z\lambda \\
 &= 0 + \psi_{s+1}^{r-e} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e+1} \cdots \psi_{s+e-2}^{r-3} \cancel{\psi_{r-2} \psi_{r-3} \psi_{r-2}} \psi_{s+e-1}^{r-4} \psi_{s+e}^{r-3} \psi_{s+e+1}^{r+e} \psi_{s+e+2}^{r+e+1} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+r-s-1} Z\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{s+1}^{r-e} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e+1} \cdots \psi_{s+e-3}^{r-4} \cancel{\psi_{r-3} \psi_{r-4} \psi_{r-5} \psi_{r-4}} \psi_{s+e-2}^{r-6} \psi_{s+e-1}^{r-5} \psi_{s+e}^{r-3} \psi_{s+e+1}^{r+e} \psi_{s+e+2}^{r+e+1} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+r-s-1} Z\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{s+1}^{r-e} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e+1} \cdots \psi_{s+e-1}^{r-6} \psi_{r-3} \psi_{s+1}^{r-e-3} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e-2} \cdots \psi_{s+e-1}^{r-5} \psi_{s+e}^{r-3} \psi_{s+e+1}^{r+e} \psi_{s+e+2}^{r+e+1} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+r-s-1} Z\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{s+1}^{r-e} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e+1} \cdots \psi_{s+e-1}^{r-6} \psi_{r-3} \\
 &\quad \cdot v(1, \dots, s, r-e-2, r-e-1, \dots, r-4, r-2, r+e+1, \dots, je+r-s) \\
 &= 0 \quad \text{by induction on } r-s \text{ if } e=3.
 \end{aligned}$$

If  $e > 3$ , then by applying [Corollary 6.11](#), we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 &(\psi_{s+1}^{r-e} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e+1} \cdots \psi_{s+e-1}^{r-6}) \psi_{s+1}^{r-e-3} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e-2} \cdots \psi_{s+e-1}^{r-5} (\cancel{\psi_{r-3}^2(s-1, s-3)}) \psi_{s+e}^{r-4} \psi_{s+e+1}^{r+e} \psi_{s+e+2}^{r+e+1} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+r-s-1} Z\lambda \\
 &= (\psi_{s+1}^{r-e} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e+1} \cdots \psi_{s+e-1}^{r-7}) \psi_{s+1}^{r-e-3} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e-2} \cdots \psi_{s+e-4}^{r-8} \psi_{r-4} \\
 &\quad \cdot \psi_{s+e-6}^{r-5} v(1, \dots, s+e-4, r-6, r-5, r-4, r-3, r+e+1, \dots, je+r-s) \\
 &= (\psi_{s+1}^{r-e} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e+1} \cdots \psi_{s+e-1}^{r-7}) \psi_{s+1}^{r-e-3} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e-2} \cdots \psi_{s+e-4}^{r-8} \\
 &\quad \cdot \psi_{r-4} v(1, \dots, s+e-4, r-7, r-6, r-5, r-3, r+e+1, \dots, je+r-s) \\
 &= 0 \quad \text{by induction if } e=4.
 \end{aligned}$$

As in parts (ii) and (i), we continue in this fashion for  $e > 4$ , until we eventually obtain

$$\psi_{r-e} v(1, \dots, s, r-2e+1, r-2e+3, \dots, r-e-1, r-e+1, r+e+1, \dots, je+r-s) = 0$$

by induction. Applying the inductive hypothesis of part (ii), the second term of the last line of  $(\dagger)$  becomes

$$\begin{aligned}
 & -\psi_{s+1}^{r-e} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e+1} \cdots \psi_{s+e}^{r-1} \psi_{r+2}^{r+e} (y_{r+1} \psi_{r+1}(s, s)) \psi_{s+e+1}^r \psi_{s+e+2}^{r+e+1} \psi_{s+e+3}^{r+e+2} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+r-s-1} \mathbb{Z}\lambda \\
 &= -\psi_{s+1}^{r-e} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e+1} \cdots \psi_{s+e}^{r-1} \psi_{r+2}^{r+e} (\psi_{r+1} y_{r+2} - 1) \psi_{s+e+1}^r \psi_{s+e+2}^{r+e+1} \psi_{s+e+3}^{r+e+2} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+r-s-1} \mathbb{Z}\lambda \\
 &= -\psi_{s+1}^{r-e} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e+1} \cdots \psi_{s+e}^{r-1} \psi_{s+e+1}^{r+e} \psi_{r+3}^{r+e+1} y_{r+2} v(1, \dots, s+e+1, r+3, r+e+3, \dots, je+r-s) \\
 &\quad + \psi_{r+3}^{r+e} \psi_{s+1}^{r-e} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e+1} \cdots \psi_{s+e+1}^r \psi_{r+4}^{r+e+1} \overline{\psi_{r+2} \psi_{r+3} \psi_{r+2} \psi_{r+3}} \psi_{s+e+2}^{r+1} \psi_{s+e+3}^{r+e+2} \psi_{s+e+4}^{r+e+3} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+r-s-1} \mathbb{Z}\lambda \\
 &= 0 + \psi_{r+3}^{r+e} \psi_{r+4}^{r+e+1} \psi_{s+1}^{r-e} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e+1} \cdots \psi_{s+e+2}^{r+1} \psi_{s+e+3}^{r+e+2} \psi_{s+e+4}^{r+e+3} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+r-s-1} \mathbb{Z}\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{r+3}^{r+e} \psi_{r+5}^{r+e+1} \psi_{s+1}^{r-e} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e+1} \cdots \psi_{s+e+2}^{r+1} \psi_{r+6}^{r+e+2} \overline{\psi_{r+4} \psi_{r+5} \psi_{r+4} \psi_{r+5}} \psi_{s+e+3}^{r+3} \psi_{s+e+4}^{r+e+3} \psi_{s+e+5}^{r+e+4} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+r-s-1} \mathbb{Z}\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{r+4}^{r+e} \psi_{r+5}^{r+e+1} \psi_{r+6}^{r+e+2} \psi_{s+1}^{r-e} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e+1} \psi_{s+3}^{r-e+2} \\
 &\quad \cdot \psi_{r+3} v(1, \dots, s+3, r-e+4, r-e+5, \dots, r+2, r+4, r+e+4, \dots, je+r-s) \\
 &= 0 \quad \text{by induction if } e = 3.
 \end{aligned}$$

If  $e > 3$ , then we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \psi_{r+4}^{r+e+e+1} \psi_{r+5}^{r+e+2} \psi_{r+6}^{r+e+3} \psi_{s+1}^{r-e} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e+1} \cdots \psi_{s+e+2}^{r+1} (\overline{\psi_{r+3}^2(s+2, s)}) \psi_{s+e+3}^{r+2} \psi_{s+e+4}^{r+e+3} \psi_{s+e+5}^{r+e+4} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+r-s-1} \mathbb{Z}\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{r+4}^{r+e+e+1} \psi_{r+5}^{r+e+2} \psi_{r+7}^{r+e+2} \psi_{r+8}^{r+e+3} \psi_{s+1}^{r-e} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e+1} \cdots \psi_{s+e+3}^{r+2} \overline{\psi_{r+6} \psi_{r+7} \psi_{r+6} \psi_{r+7}} \psi_{s+e+4}^{r+5} \psi_{s+e+5}^{r+e+4} \psi_{s+e+6}^{r+e+5} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+r-s-1} \mathbb{Z}\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{r+4}^{r+e} \psi_{r+6}^{r+e+1} \psi_{r+7}^{r+e+2} \psi_{r+8}^{r+e+3} \psi_{s+1}^{r-e} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e+1} \cdots \psi_{s+e+3}^{r+2} (\overline{\psi_{r+5}^2(s+3, s+1)}) \\
 &\quad \cdot \psi_{s+e+4}^{r+4} \psi_{s+e+5}^{r+e+4} \psi_{s+e+6}^{r+e+5} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+r-s-1} \mathbb{Z}\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{r+5}^{r+e+e+1} \psi_{r+6}^{r+e+2} \psi_{r+7}^{r+e+3} \psi_{r+8}^{r+e+4} \psi_{s+1}^{r-e} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e+1} \psi_{s+3}^{r-e+2} \psi_{s+4}^{r-e+3} \psi_{r+4} \\
 &\quad \cdot v(1, \dots, s+4, r-e+5, r-e+6, \dots, r+3, r+5, r+e+5, r+e+6, \dots, je+r-s) \\
 &= 0 \quad \text{by induction if } e = 4.
 \end{aligned}$$

We continue for  $e > 4$  in a similar manner until we reach

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \psi_{r+e} \psi_{s+1}^{r-e} \psi_{s+2}^{r-e+1} \cdots \psi_{s+2e-1}^{r-e-2} \psi_{s+2e}^{r+e} \psi_{s+2e+1}^{r+2e} \psi_{s+2e+2}^{r+2e+1} \cdots \psi_{je}^{je+r-s-1} \mathbb{Z}\lambda \\
 &= \psi_{r+e} v(1, \dots, s, r-e+1, r-e+2, \dots, r+e-1, \\
 &\quad r+e+1, r+2e+1, r+2e+2, \dots, je+r-s) \\
 &= 0 \quad \text{by induction.} \quad \square
 \end{aligned}$$

*Proof of Proposition 4.12.* (i) This in fact follows just like the proof of Proposition 3.5, with indices shifted by the corresponding multiples of  $e$ . In fact, that proof gives that

$$\psi_{(r+1)e-1} \psi_{(r+1)e-2} \cdots \psi_{re} \Psi_r v = -2 \psi_{(r+1)e-1} \psi_{(r+1)e-2} \cdots \psi_{re} v,$$

since there we allow each component to be an arbitrary (small) hook, not just the trivial partition ( $e$ ). If we follow the proof, setting  $b = 0$ , it may be considerably

shortened and in fact the prefix of generators  $\psi_{(r+1)e-1}\psi_{(r+1)e-2}\dots\psi_{re+1}$  is not needed at all — the special case  $b = 0$  of that proof ends on page 694.

(ii) Without loss of generality, we will assume that  $\Psi_{r+1}\Psi_r v$  is reduced, i.e.,  $v$  is a linear combination of basis vectors indexed by standard tableaux that have brick  $r$  in the second component and bricks  $r + 1$  and  $r + 2$  in the first. One can show that if brick  $r$  is in the first component, the calculation of  $\Psi_r v_T$  reduces to applying part (i) of the proposition to basis vectors of the assumed form. If brick  $r$  is in the second component but bricks  $r + 1$  and  $r + 2$  are not both in the first component, then the calculation of  $\Psi_{r+1}\Psi_r v_T$  reduces to applying part (iii) of the proposition to basis vectors of the assumed form.

By repeatedly applying Corollary 6.9(i), we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \psi_{re}\Psi_{r+1}\Psi_r v \\
 &= \psi_{re}(\psi_{\substack{re+e \\ \downarrow \\ re+1}}\psi_{\substack{re+e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ re+2}}\dots\psi_{\substack{re+2e-1 \\ \downarrow \\ re+e}})(\psi_{\substack{re \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+1}}\psi_{\substack{re+1 \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+2}}\dots\psi_{\substack{re+e-1 \\ \downarrow \\ re}})v \\
 &= \psi_{re}\psi_{\substack{re+e \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+1}}\psi_{\substack{re+e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+2}}\dots\psi_{\substack{re+2e-1 \\ \downarrow \\ re}}v \\
 &= \psi_{\substack{re+e \\ \downarrow \\ re+2}}\psi_{\substack{re \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+1}}\psi_{\substack{re+e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+2}}\psi_{\substack{re+2e-1 \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+3}}\dots\psi_{\substack{re+2e-1 \\ \downarrow \\ re}}v \\
 &= \psi_{\substack{re+e \\ \downarrow \\ re+3}}\psi_{\substack{re-1 \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+1}}\psi_{\substack{re+e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ re+4}}\psi_{\substack{re+2e-1 \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+2}}\psi_{\substack{re+2e-2 \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+3}}\psi_{\substack{re+2e-3 \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+4}}\dots\psi_{\substack{re+2e-1 \\ \downarrow \\ re}}v \\
 &\vdots \\
 &= (\psi_{\substack{re+e \\ \downarrow \\ re+3}}\psi_{\substack{re-1 \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+1}})(\psi_{\substack{re+e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ re+5}}\psi_{\substack{re+1 \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+2}})(\psi_{\substack{re+e+2 \\ \downarrow \\ re+7}}\psi_{\substack{re+3 \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+3}})\dots(\psi_{\substack{re+2e-4 \\ \downarrow \\ re+2e-5}}\psi_{\substack{re+2e-9 \\ \downarrow \\ re-3}}) \\
 &\quad \cdot (\psi_{\substack{re+2e-3 \\ \downarrow \\ re+2e-3}}\psi_{\substack{re+2e-7 \\ \downarrow \\ re-2}})(\psi_{\substack{re+2e-5 \\ \downarrow \\ re-1}})\psi_{\substack{re+2e-2 \\ \downarrow \\ re+2e-2}}\psi_{\substack{re+2e-1 \\ \downarrow \\ re+2e-2}}\psi_{\substack{re+2e-3 \\ \downarrow \\ re}}v \\
 &= (\psi_{\substack{re+e \\ \downarrow \\ re+3}}\psi_{\substack{re+e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ re+5}}\psi_{\substack{re+e+2 \\ \downarrow \\ re+7}}\dots\psi_{\substack{re+2e-4 \\ \downarrow \\ re+2e-5}}\psi_{\substack{re+2e-3 \\ \downarrow \\ re+2e-3}})\psi_{\substack{re-1 \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+1}}\psi_{\substack{re+1 \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+2}}\dots\psi_{\substack{re+2e-5 \\ \downarrow \\ re-1}}\psi_{\substack{re+2e-3 \\ \downarrow \\ re}}v.
 \end{aligned}$$

If  $e = 3$ , this becomes  $\psi_{3r+3}\psi_{\substack{3r-1 \\ \downarrow \\ 3r-2}}\psi_{\substack{3r+1 \\ \downarrow \\ 3r-1}}\psi_{\substack{3r+3 \\ \downarrow \\ 3r}}v$ . However, if  $e > 3$ , then by applying Lemma 6.10, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 & (\psi_{\substack{re+e \\ \downarrow \\ re+3}}\psi_{\substack{re+e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ re+5}}\psi_{\substack{re+e+2 \\ \downarrow \\ re+7}}\dots\psi_{\substack{re+2e-4 \\ \downarrow \\ re+2e-5}}\psi_{\substack{re-1 \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+1}}\psi_{\substack{re+1 \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+2}}\dots\psi_{\substack{re+2e-5 \\ \downarrow \\ re-1}}\psi_{\substack{re+2e-3 \\ \downarrow \\ re}}^2(\psi_{\substack{re+2e-4 \\ \downarrow \\ re}}v) \\
 &= (\psi_{\substack{re+e \\ \downarrow \\ re+3}}\psi_{\substack{re+e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ re+5}}\dots\psi_{\substack{re+2e-5 \\ \downarrow \\ re+2e-7}}\psi_{\substack{re-1 \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+1}}\psi_{\substack{re+1 \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+2}} \\
 &\quad \dots\psi_{\substack{re+2e-7 \\ \downarrow \\ re-2}}\psi_{\substack{re+2e-4 \\ \downarrow \\ re+2e-5}}\psi_{\substack{re+2e-4 \\ \downarrow \\ re+2e-5}}(\psi_{\substack{re+2e-6 \\ \downarrow \\ re-1}}\psi_{\substack{re+2e-5 \\ \downarrow \\ re}})v \\
 &= (\psi_{\substack{re+e \\ \downarrow \\ re+3}}\psi_{\substack{re+e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ re+5}}\dots\psi_{\substack{re+2e-6 \\ \downarrow \\ re+2e-9}}\psi_{\substack{re-1 \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+1}}\psi_{\substack{re+1 \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+2}} \\
 &\quad \dots\psi_{\substack{re+2e-9 \\ \downarrow \\ re-3}}\psi_{\substack{re+2e-5 \\ \downarrow \\ re+2e-7}}\psi_{\substack{re+2e-5 \\ \downarrow \\ re+2e-7}}(\psi_{\substack{re+2e-8 \\ \downarrow \\ re-2}}\psi_{\substack{re+2e-7 \\ \downarrow \\ re-1}}\psi_{\substack{re+2e-6 \\ \downarrow \\ re}})v \\
 &\vdots \\
 &= \psi_{re+e}\psi_{\substack{re-1 \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+1}}\psi_{\substack{re+1 \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+2}}\psi_{\substack{re+e-1 \\ \downarrow \\ re+3}}\psi_{\substack{re+e+1 \\ \downarrow \\ re+3}}(\psi_{\substack{re+2 \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+3}}\psi_{\substack{re+3 \\ \downarrow \\ re-e+4}}\dots\psi_{\substack{re+e-2 \\ \downarrow \\ re-1}})\psi_{\substack{re+e \\ \downarrow \\ re}}v.
 \end{aligned}$$

For  $e \geq 3$ , the last terms become

$$\begin{aligned} & \psi_{re-e+1}^{re-1} \psi_{re-e+2}^{re+1} \psi_{re-e+3}^{re+2} \cdots \psi_{re-1}^{re+e-2} (\psi_{re+e}^2(-1, 0)) \psi_{re}^{re+e-1} v \\ &= \psi_{re-e+1}^{re-1} \psi_{re-e+2}^{re+1} \psi_{re-e+3}^{re+2} \cdots \psi_{re-1}^{re+e-2} (y_{re+e} - y_{re+e+1}) \psi_{re}^{re+e-1} v. \end{aligned}$$

We know from Lemma 4.9 that the second term becomes zero, whilst the first term is

$$\begin{aligned} & \psi_{re-e+1}^{re-1} \psi_{re-e+2}^{re+1} \psi_{re-e+3}^{re+2} \cdots \psi_{re-1}^{re+e-2} (y_{re+e} \psi_{re+e-1}(-1, -1)) \psi_{re}^{re+e-2} v \\ &= \psi_{re-e+1}^{re-1} \psi_{re-e+2}^{re+1} \psi_{re-e+3}^{re+2} \cdots \psi_{re-1}^{re+e-2} (\psi_{re+e-1} y_{re+e-1} + 1) \psi_{re}^{re+e-2} v. \end{aligned}$$

Now the first term is

$$\begin{aligned} & \psi_{re-e+1}^{re-1} \psi_{re-e+2}^{re+1} \psi_{re-e+3}^{re+2} \cdots \psi_{re-1}^{re+e-2} \psi_{re+e-1} y_{re+e-1} v(1, \dots, re-1, re+e-1, a_{re+1}, \dots, a_{re}) \\ &= 0 \quad \text{by Lemma 6.14(i) since } re+e-1 \not\equiv 0, 1 \pmod{e}. \end{aligned}$$

If  $e = 3$ , then applying Corollary 6.9(ii) to the second term yields

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_{3r-2}^{3r-1} \psi_{3r-1}^{3r+1} \psi_{3r}^{3r+1} v &= \psi_{3r-2}^{3r-1} \cancel{\psi_{3r+1}} \cancel{\psi_{3r}} \cancel{\psi_{3r+1}} \psi_{3r-1} \psi_{3r} v \\ &= \cancel{\psi_{3r-1}} \cancel{\psi_{3r-2}} \cancel{\psi_{3r-1}} \psi_{3r} v = \psi_{3r} v. \end{aligned}$$

If  $e > 3$ , then repeatedly applying Corollary 6.11 to the second term yields

$$\begin{aligned} & \psi_{re-e+1}^{re-1} \psi_{re-e+2}^{re+1} \psi_{re-e+3}^{re+2} \cdots \psi_{re-2}^{re+e-3} \cancel{\psi_{re+e-2}} \cancel{\psi_{re+e-3}} \psi_{re-1}^{re+e-4} \psi_{re}^{re+e-3} v \\ &= \psi_{re-e+1}^{re-1} \psi_{re-e+2}^{re+1} \psi_{re-e+3}^{re+2} \cdots \psi_{re-3}^{re+e-4} \cancel{\psi_{re+e-4}} \cancel{\psi_{re+e-5}} \psi_{re-2}^{re+e-6} \psi_{re-1}^{re+e-5} \psi_{re}^{re+e-4} v \\ & \quad \vdots \\ &= \psi_{re-e+1}^{re-1} \cancel{\psi_{re-e+2}} \cancel{\psi_{re-e+3}} \cancel{\psi_{re-e+4}} \psi_{re-e+3}^{re+1} \psi_{re-e+2}^{re} v \\ &= \psi_{re-e+2}^{re-1} \cancel{\psi_{re-e+1}} \psi_{re} v \\ &= \psi_{re} v. \end{aligned}$$

(iii) The proof proceeds analogously to part (ii), and is omitted for the sake of brevity. □

### Acknowledgements

The authors are grateful to the organizers of the conference Representation Theory of Symmetric Groups and Related Algebras, National University of Singapore, which allowed them to collaborate closely on parts of this research. Sutton is supported by Singapore MOE Tier 2 AcRF MOE2015-T2-2-003, and thanks the Universities

of Osaka and Virginia for hosting her visits, as well as the Japan Society for the Promotion of Science for financial support. The authors would also like to thank both Chris Bowman and Matthew Fayers for their helpful comments, as well as for the use of Fayers' GAP package, which was used extensively for computations. We thank the referee for their close reading of the paper, offering many helpful comments and corrections.

## References

- [Ariki and Jacon 2010] S. Ariki and N. Jacon, “Dipper–James–Murphy’s conjecture for Hecke algebras of type  $B_n$ ”, pp. 17–32 in *Representation theory of algebraic groups and quantum groups*, edited by A. Gyoja et al., Progr. Math. **284**, Springer, 2010. MR Zbl
- [Brundan and Kleshchev 2009a] J. Brundan and A. Kleshchev, “Blocks of cyclotomic Hecke algebras and Khovanov–Lauda algebras”, *Invent. Math.* **178**:3 (2009), 451–484. MR Zbl
- [Brundan and Kleshchev 2009b] J. Brundan and A. Kleshchev, “Graded decomposition numbers for cyclotomic Hecke algebras”, *Adv. Math.* **222**:6 (2009), 1883–1942. MR Zbl
- [Brundan and Stroppel 2011] J. Brundan and C. Stroppel, “Highest weight categories arising from Khovanov’s diagram algebra, III: Category  $\mathcal{O}$ ”, *Represent. Theory* **15** (2011), 170–243. MR Zbl
- [Brundan et al. 2011] J. Brundan, A. Kleshchev, and W. Wang, “Graded Specht modules”, *J. Reine Angew. Math.* **655** (2011), 61–87. MR Zbl
- [Chuang et al. 2004] J. Chuang, H. Miyachi, and K. M. Tan, “A  $v$ -analogue of Peel’s theorem”, *J. Algebra* **280**:1 (2004), 219–231. MR Zbl
- [Dipper and James 1991] R. Dipper and G. James, “ $q$ -tensor space and  $q$ -Weyl modules”, *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **327**:1 (1991), 251–282. MR Zbl
- [Dodge and Fayers 2012] C. J. Dodge and M. Fayers, “Some new decomposable Specht modules”, *J. Algebra* **357** (2012), 235–262. MR Zbl
- [Elias and Losev 2017] B. Elias and I. Losev, “Modular representation theory in type A via Soergel bimodules”, preprint, 2017. arXiv
- [Elias and Williamson 2016] B. Elias and G. Williamson, “Soergel calculus”, *Represent. Theory* **20** (2016), 295–374. MR Zbl
- [Fayers 2006] M. Fayers, “Weight two blocks of Iwahori–Hecke algebras of type B”, *J. Algebra* **303**:1 (2006), 154–201. MR Zbl
- [Fayers and Speyer 2016] M. Fayers and L. Speyer, “Generalised column removal for graded homomorphisms between Specht modules”, *J. Algebraic Combin.* **44**:2 (2016), 393–432. MR Zbl
- [Geck et al. 2008] M. Geck, L. Iancu, and C. Pallikaros, “Specht modules and Kazhdan–Lusztig cells in type  $B_n$ ”, *J. Pure Appl. Algebra* **212**:6 (2008), 1310–1320. MR Zbl
- [Jacon 2011] N. Jacon, “Constructible representations and basic sets in type B”, *J. Algebra* **336** (2011), 67–83. MR Zbl
- [Kac 1990] V. G. Kac, *Infinite-dimensional Lie algebras*, 3rd ed., Cambridge University, 1990. MR Zbl
- [Khovanov and Lauda 2009] M. Khovanov and A. D. Lauda, “A diagrammatic approach to categorification of quantum groups, I”, *Represent. Theory* **13** (2009), 309–347. MR Zbl
- [Kleshchev et al. 2012] A. S. Kleshchev, A. Mathas, and A. Ram, “Universal graded Specht modules for cyclotomic Hecke algebras”, *Proc. Lond. Math. Soc.* (3) **105**:6 (2012), 1245–1289. MR Zbl

- [Murphy 1980] G. Murphy, “On decomposability of some Specht modules for symmetric groups”, *J. Algebra* **66**:1 (1980), 156–168. [MR](#) [Zbl](#)
- [Rouquier 2008a] R. Rouquier, “2-Kac–Moody algebras”, preprint, 2008. [arXiv](#)
- [Rouquier 2008b] R. Rouquier, “ $q$ -Schur algebras and complex reflection groups”, *Mosc. Math. J.* **8**:1 (2008), 119–158. [MR](#) [Zbl](#)
- [Speyer 2014] L. Speyer, “Decomposable Specht modules for the Iwahori–Hecke algebra  $\mathcal{H}_{\mathbb{F}, -1}(\mathfrak{S}_n)$ ”, *J. Algebra* **418** (2014), 227–264. [MR](#) [Zbl](#)
- [Sutton 2018] L. Sutton, “Specht modules labelled by hook bipartitions, I”, *J. Algebra* **515** (2018), 456–510. [MR](#) [Zbl](#)
- [Sutton 2020] L. Sutton, “Specht modules labelled by hook bipartitions, II”, *J. Pure Appl. Algebra* **224**:4 (2020), 106204, 38. [MR](#) [Zbl](#)
- [Webster 2017] B. Webster, “Rouquier’s conjecture and diagrammatic algebra”, *Forum Math. Sigma* **5** (2017), art. id. e27. [MR](#) [Zbl](#)

Received September 13, 2018. Revised June 17, 2019.

LIRON SPEYER  
OKINAWA INSTITUTE OF SCIENCE AND TECHNOLOGY  
ONNA-SON, OKINAWA  
JAPAN  
[liron.speyer@oist.jp](mailto:liron.speyer@oist.jp)

LOUISE SUTTON  
DEPARTMENT OF MATHEMATICS  
UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER  
MANCHESTER  
UNITED KINGDOM  
[louise.sutton@manchester.ac.uk](mailto:louise.sutton@manchester.ac.uk)

# PACIFIC JOURNAL OF MATHEMATICS

Founded in 1951 by E. F. Beckenbach (1906–1982) and F. Wolf (1904–1989)

[msp.org/pjm](http://msp.org/pjm)

## EDITORS

Don Blasius (Managing Editor)  
Department of Mathematics  
University of California  
Los Angeles, CA 90095-1555  
[blasius@math.ucla.edu](mailto:blasius@math.ucla.edu)

Paul Balmer  
Department of Mathematics  
University of California  
Los Angeles, CA 90095-1555  
[balmer@math.ucla.edu](mailto:balmer@math.ucla.edu)

Wee Teck Gan  
Mathematics Department  
National University of Singapore  
Singapore 119076  
[matgwt@nus.edu.sg](mailto:matgwt@nus.edu.sg)

Sorin Popa  
Department of Mathematics  
University of California  
Los Angeles, CA 90095-1555  
[popa@math.ucla.edu](mailto:popa@math.ucla.edu)

Paul Yang  
Department of Mathematics  
Princeton University  
Princeton NJ 08544-1000  
[yang@math.princeton.edu](mailto:yang@math.princeton.edu)

Matthias Aschenbrenner  
Department of Mathematics  
University of California  
Los Angeles, CA 90095-1555  
[matthias@math.ucla.edu](mailto:matthias@math.ucla.edu)

Daryl Cooper  
Department of Mathematics  
University of California  
Santa Barbara, CA 93106-3080  
[cooper@math.ucsb.edu](mailto:cooper@math.ucsb.edu)

Jiang-Hua Lu  
Department of Mathematics  
The University of Hong Kong  
Pokfulam Rd., Hong Kong  
[jhlu@maths.hku.hk](mailto:jhlu@maths.hku.hk)

Vyjayanthi Chari  
Department of Mathematics  
University of California  
Riverside, CA 92521-0135  
[chari@math.ucr.edu](mailto:chari@math.ucr.edu)

Kefeng Liu  
Department of Mathematics  
University of California  
Los Angeles, CA 90095-1555  
[liu@math.ucla.edu](mailto:liu@math.ucla.edu)

Jie Qing  
Department of Mathematics  
University of California  
Santa Cruz, CA 95064  
[qing@cats.ucsc.edu](mailto:qing@cats.ucsc.edu)

## PRODUCTION

Silvio Levy, Scientific Editor, [production@msp.org](mailto:production@msp.org)

## SUPPORTING INSTITUTIONS

ACADEMIA SINICA, TAIPEI  
CALIFORNIA INST. OF TECHNOLOGY  
INST. DE MATEMÁTICA PURA E APLICADA  
KEIO UNIVERSITY  
MATH. SCIENCES RESEARCH INSTITUTE  
NEW MEXICO STATE UNIV.  
OREGON STATE UNIV.

STANFORD UNIVERSITY  
UNIV. OF BRITISH COLUMBIA  
UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA, BERKELEY  
UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA, DAVIS  
UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA, LOS ANGELES  
UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA, RIVERSIDE  
UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA, SAN DIEGO  
UNIV. OF CALIF., SANTA BARBARA

UNIV. OF CALIF., SANTA CRUZ  
UNIV. OF MONTANA  
UNIV. OF OREGON  
UNIV. OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA  
UNIV. OF UTAH  
UNIV. OF WASHINGTON  
WASHINGTON STATE UNIVERSITY

These supporting institutions contribute to the cost of publication of this Journal, but they are not owners or publishers and have no responsibility for its contents or policies.

See inside back cover or [msp.org/pjm](http://msp.org/pjm) for submission instructions.

The subscription price for 2020 is US \$520/year for the electronic version, and \$705/year for print and electronic. Subscriptions, requests for back issues and changes of subscriber address should be sent to Pacific Journal of Mathematics, P.O. Box 4163, Berkeley, CA 94704-0163, U.S.A. The Pacific Journal of Mathematics is indexed by [Mathematical Reviews](#), [Zentralblatt MATH](#), [PASCAL CNRS Index](#), [Referativnyi Zhurnal](#), [Current Mathematical Publications](#) and [Web of Knowledge \(Science Citation Index\)](#).

The Pacific Journal of Mathematics (ISSN 1945-5844 electronic, 0030-8730 printed) at the University of California, c/o Department of Mathematics, 798 Evans Hall #3840, Berkeley, CA 94720-3840, is published twelve times a year. Periodical rate postage paid at Berkeley, CA 94704, and additional mailing offices. POSTMASTER: send address changes to Pacific Journal of Mathematics, P.O. Box 4163, Berkeley, CA 94704-0163.

PJM peer review and production are managed by EditFLOW<sup>®</sup> from Mathematical Sciences Publishers.

PUBLISHED BY

 **mathematical sciences publishers**  
nonprofit scientific publishing

<http://msp.org/>

© 2020 Mathematical Sciences Publishers

# PACIFIC JOURNAL OF MATHEMATICS

Volume 304    No. 2    February 2020

---

Graphs admitting only constant splines	385
KATIE ANDERS, ALISSA S. CRANS, BRIANA FOSTER-GREENWOOD, BLAKE MELLOR and JULIANNA TYMOCZKO	
Centers of disks in Riemannian manifolds	401
IGOR BELEGRADEK and MOHAMMAD GHOMI	
The geometry of the flex locus of a hypersurface	419
LAURENT BUSÉ, CARLOS D'ANDREA, MARTÍN SOMBRA and MARTIN WEIMANN	
Morse inequalities for Fourier components of Kohn–Rossi cohomology of CR covering manifolds with $S^1$ -action	439
RUNG-TZUNG HUANG and GUOKUAN SHAO	
On Seifert fibered spaces bounding definite manifolds	463
AHMAD ISSA and DUNCAN MCCOY	
Regularity of quotients of Drinfeld modular schemes	481
SATOSHI KONDO and SEIDAI YASUDA	
Sums of algebraic trace functions twisted by arithmetic functions	505
MAXIM KOROLEV and IGOR SHPARLINSKI	
Twisted calculus on affinoid algebras	523
BERNARD LE STUM and ADOLFO QUIRÓS	
Symplectic $(-2)$ -spheres and the symplectomorphism group of small rational 4-manifolds	561
JUN LI and TIAN-JUN LI	
Addendum to the article Contact stationary Legendrian surfaces in $S^5$	607
YONG LUO	
The Hamiltonian dynamics of magnetic confinement in toroidal domains	613
GABRIEL MARTINS	
Gluing Bartnik extensions, continuity of the Bartnik mass, and the equivalence of definitions	629
STEPHEN MCCORMICK	
Decomposable Specht modules indexed by bihooks	655
LIRON SPEYER and LOUISE SUTTON	
On the global well-posedness of one-dimensional fluid models with nonlocal velocity	713
ZHUAN YE	
Hopf cyclic cohomology for noncompact $G$ -manifolds with boundary	753
XIN ZHANG	